

LUSHAI THEOLOGICAL SERIES NO 10

Kristian Thurin

(THE OUTLINES OF CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE)

ZIAKTU

MARCUS WARD M.A., D.D.

LUSHAI THEOLOGICAL BOOK SERIES NO. 10

KRISTIAN THURIN

Ziaktu

A. Marcus Ward

Buatsaihtute

Rev. Liangkhaia

&

Rev. Lalsāwma

Published for

The Regional Theological Literature Committee

By

The Synod Publication Board

SUB DIVISIONAL LIBRARY

KOLASIB - MIZORAM

ACC. No. 3468

Dated 11. 11. 83

Published
in Co-operation with
The Programme on Theological Education
of
The World Council of Churches
for
The Regional Theological Literature Committee
C/O Aizawl Theological College, Aizawl—796001
Mizoram, India
by
The Synod Publication Board
Aizawl—796001

(Copyright)
The Regional Theological Literature Committee

First Published 1970
Reprinted 1981

Printed
at
The Synod Press
Aizawl—796001.

A BU CHHUNG THUTE

BUNG

PIIEK

THUHMAHRUAI

I.	PATHIAN RIN	1 - 10
1.	...Ka Ring	1
2.	Rinna kan neih chhante	2
3.	Baibulin a sawi chian dân	3
4.	Pathian pakhat ka Ring	5
5.	Kan Lalpa Isua Krista avângin	6
6.	Kristian Thurin khaikhâwm- na tawi	8
II.	KRISTA MIZIA	10—30
1.	A zir dân kawng	10
2.	Messia beiseina	11
3.	Thudik kawngro sute	14
4.	Tirhkohte'n sawi fiah an tum dân	21
5.	Krista chungchâng Thurin Kohbranin an kalpui dân	24
6.	Isua chu Avatara em ni?	27
7.	Krista chu engtin nge kan sawi dân?	29
III.	THLARAU THIANGHLIM	30 - 51
1.	Mite'n an ngaihthah Thurin chu	30
2.	Lalpa Thlarau	32
3.	Thlarau Thianghlim leh Isua	34

4.	Penticost Ni	35
5.	Ṭawngghriatloh leh Thuhril- theihna	37
6.	Thlarau Thilpêkte chungchâng	39
7.	Kohhranah leh mi mala Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh	41
8.	Thlarau Thianghlim chu Tunge ni?	44
9.	Hmân lai Kristiante'n sawi fiah an tum dân	47
10.	Krista Thlarau	49
IV.	PA PATHIAN	51—69
1.	Israelte Mi thianghlim	51
2.	Isua Krista hmêla Pathian ropuina lo lang	57
3.	Pa chu	60
4.	Engkimtithei	64
5.	Siamtu	66
6.	Pathian chu Thlarau a ni	68
V.	TRINITY THIANGHLIM CHU	69—80
1.	He Thurin hi a ṭangkaizia	70
2.	Baibula a lan dân	72
3.	Kristian nuna a lan chhuah dân	74
4.	He thurin hi an phuah mâm dân	75
5.	Person tih awmzia	77
6.	A entîr thil ṭhenkhatte	79
VI.	MIHRING LEH SUAL THU	81--112
1.	Mihring hi engnge ni?	81
2.	Mihring chungchâng thu ngaih dân hrang ṭhenkhatte	83

3.	Pathianin a anpuin mihring a siam	88
4.	En teh u, Mihringa hi !	91
5.	Taksa leh Thlarau	94
6.	Mihring awm chhan ber	96
7.	Ama mite hnênah a lo kal a, Ama mite'n an lâwm lo	97
8.	Mi zawng zawng an sual a, an tling zo lo	98
9.	Sual pawizta in ngaihtuah tâwk lo	101
10.	Pawikhawihna thu inthup	103
11.	Sualna leh thiltih sualte	107
12.	Mihring awm dân thu inkâwl- kalh chu	109

VII. TLANNA THU 112—138

1.	A thlir dân kawngpui thenkhatte	112
2.	Chhandamna chu Juda-tea chhuak a ni	114
3.	Krista rilru	118
4.	Isua khêngbettu mihringte	121
5.	Thihna chu hnehnain a lem zo	122
6.	Pathian lehkha thu angin Krista kan sualte tân a thi	123
7.	I thisen hlu chuan mi Chhan- dam a, min tlan ta	125
8.	Kristiante'n sawifiah an tum dân	127
9.	Krista leh Amah khenbeh thu kan hril	131
10.	Karma leh Kros thu	132
11.	Rin vângin khawngaihnaa Chhandam	134

12	Ngaihdama kan awm nân A thi a, min siam tha tûrin A thi	136
----	--	-----

VIII.	KOHRAN	138—157
-------	--------	---------

1.	Kohhran Pakhat, Thianghlim, Huapzo leh Bulfûk chu ka ring	138
2.	Kohhran tih thu Thuthlung Hluia a lan dân	139
3.	Kohhran tih thu Thuthlung Thara a lan dân	141
4.	Isua leh a Kohhran	142
5.	Kristian Kohhran ding hmasa ber	144
6.	Thlarau pâwlina	146
7.	Krista Taksa	148
8.	Hun kal zêla Kohhran	150
9.	Kohhran leh a membrete	151
10.	Kohhran thawh tûr Mission	153
11.	Thuvawnin Kohhran a hrilh- fiahna tawngkamte	154
12.	Mi thianghlimho Inpâwlina	157

IX.	RAWNGBAWLNA	157—167
-----	-------------	---------

1.	Rawngbâwlina leh a harsatna	157
2.	Krista rawngbâwlina	158
3.	Lal Puithiam hna	158
4.	Nemnghehna	160
5.	Thu leh Sakramen Rawngbâwlina	161
6.	Sum enkawltute leh Berâmpute	162
7.	Hêng atân hian tunge tling le?	163
8.	Hun kal zêl ațanga kan rochun	163
9.	Tirbkohte ațanga pêk chhâwn	166

X. SAKRAMEN-TE 167—182

1. Sakramen awmzia	167
2. Baibula a lan dân	168
3. Chhinchhiahna leh Nemna thianghlimte	170
4. Chhandamte zînga tel vena kawng ruat sa	173
5. Thuthlung Thara Baptisma chantîr dân	174
6. Thuthlung Thara Baptisma thu chhuifiabna	175
7. Nausên Baptisma	176
8. India Kohhranin harsatna a tawhte	178
9. Lalpa Zanriah : A lo chhuah dân	178
10. Lalpa Zanriah : A awmzia	179
11. An zaa pumkhat nihtîrna hmanrua	181

XI. HUN HNUHNUNG THU 182—209

1. Hmêlma hnahnûng ber	182
2. Mihring Thlarau thi thei lo nia rinna	183
3. Israelte Beisei leh Thlamuanna	184
4. Isua leh thawhleahna thu	185
5. Chatuan Nun - tânah, hetah	185
6. I ram lo thleng rawh se	186
7. Rorêl tûrin ropuina nêna a lo kal leh dân	187
8. Vên leh Hremhmun	189
9. Beiseina chi hrangte	192
10. Kristiante Beisei	193

Appendix : Promble of Evil.	195
-----------------------------	-----

THUHMABHURAI

A. Marcus Ward lehkhahu 'The Outlines of Christian Doctrine' Volume I leh II hi Serampore University chuan Theological Student-te zir atân hun rei fe a hman tawh a. Aijal Theological College pawhin Thurin zirtirna atân a hman ber a ni bawh a. Tin, W.C.C. Theological Education Fund tanpuina hmanga lehkhahu chhuah atân pawh Zo tawnga buatsaih a ni bawh. Rev. Liangkhaian taima takin a bu hnihin a letling vek tawh a. Nimahsela a bu a chhah lutuk dân avâng leh a man a tam lutuk dân avângin Zo tawng Theological Text Book Committee aiawhte chuan Volume hnihte hi bu khata tawi sel deuhva chhuah thain an ring ta zâwk a. Chuvângin tûna tih ang hian Rev. Lalsâwma buatsaihtir a lo ni ta a ni.

Theology bu buatsaihna kawngah Serampore chuan Thurin pêng engpawh hi Baibula inngat tam thei ang ber zawngin chhui tûr niin an hria a. Kohhran chanchina Kristian hmasaten an thanpui dân lam pawh sawi telin zirtirtuin tûn lai huna Kohhran tân a tangkaizia a chhui chhuah ve theih nân buatsaih tûr a ni an ti a.

He bu ziaktu Marcus Ward hian hna a thawh nasa hle. Baibul châng hman dânah te, Chanchin Tha thuchah târ chhuah a tum dânah te, India rama ring lo mi tam ber Hindu-te rin dân lehthal tuma Kristian Thurin hrilhfiyah a tumna kawngte hi chhin-chhiyah tlâk taka tangkai an ni vek a. Baibul châng thu tum hrilhfiyahna leh Chanchin Tha thuchah lai-pui târlanna te chu a bu chhûng thuah hian a lang tâwk zêl dân a. Tûn lai Hindu mite thil ngaihtuah dân an sakhaw lam rilru Thuhmahruaia han sawi lan tûl nia langte chu hetah hian lo târ lang-ve ila. Sâptawng chhiar thiamte chuan he thuhmahruai tâwpa lehkhahu hming târ chhuahte hi en sêla

(ii)

an sâwtpui hle ang. Tûn laia Hindu-hovin Sakhaw lam harh tharna an neih dân berrawn phur chhuaktu, an thurin palite chu hetiang hian a khaikhâwm theih:

(1) Thutak Tâwpkhâwk chu mihringin a hre phâk lo. Pathian chu chhumbung takin mihringin a hre thei a, kawng hrang hrangin dam chhûng hian a tâwk thei baw a; nimahsela a nihna tak tak chu tuma hriat theih a ni lo.

(2) Thutak Tâwpkhâwk (Pathian) chungchâng thu rêng rêng tumahin a dikna famkim an sawi phâk lo Sakhua zawng zawng dikna a inchen vek a, sakhaw mal engmahin dik bik nih a hauh thei hek lo. Chuvângin sakhaw tinte hi an dikna chinah pawm vek a thiàng a, a engamah hi a dik pumhlûm bik lo a ni.

(3) Sakhua zawng zawng dikna chin nei an nih vek avângin mi tupawhin sakhaw hrangten Pathian an hrilhfiah dân hrang hrang chu, sakhaw mal Pathian hrilhfiah dân ngawt aiin, pawm khâwm ta sela thutak awmzia a hre bulfûk thei a ni.

(4) Hindu sakhua hian Hindu mi tupawhin a duh anga dam chhûng nun a hman a phalsak a, miin a rin duhzâwng leh duh lohâwng a thlan a phalsak a. Mahse ka rin dân hi a dik ber, i rin dân kha a dik lo, a tih erawh chu a phalsak lo a ni. Chuvângin Hindu sakhua chuan ngaih dân hrang vânga pawl hrang dîng chi tinrêng hi a dawh thei vek a. Rin dân rêng rêng nei lo mihringte pawh Hindu an nih a dâl chuang hek lo.

Hindu sakhaw dinnmun kan sawi tâkte chu Dr. P.D. Devanandan, Christian Theologian-in a khai khâwmna a ni a. Amah vêk chuan Hindu-te hnêna Chanchin Tha hriltuin chûng thu palite chu hre rengin Chanchin Tha dikzia hi târlan fiah a tum tûr a ni a ti.

Serampore pawhin Thurin zirtu chuan India ram sakhaw hrang hrang thurinte leh Kristian sakhaw

thurin inanna leh danglamnate khaikhinin a chhui chhuak thiam tûr a ni, a ti a. Chuvângin Pathian Thu zirtute hian sakhaw khaikhinna lam thu hi nasa takin an zir thin. Hindu sakhua hi Mizo hnam tân a mikhual hle niin a lang na a. Chanchin Tha hril-tute tân erawh chuan a mikhual tûr a ni lo tih kan hre thiam âwm e. Tin, hnam mâwl sakhua *animism*-ah pawh hian Chanchin Tha nêna inmil leh inkawp thei thil tam tak a awm a ni. Islam te, Buddhism te, sakhaw dang rêng rêngte pawh hi an rin leh biak dân tak hriatpui zet lo chuan a dik lo ti ngawt mah ila a vuan mêk tuten kan thu an awi hek lo vang.

A bula sawi tawh ang khân lehkhabu chhah tâwk bu hniha mi bu khata khaikhâwm kan ni a. Theological Student-te kaihhruai kan rilruah a awm ber a. Nimahsela chhiartu dangte pawhin an sâwt-pui theih tûrin ni tin sikula zirte chauh tân buatsaih kan ni lo. Thu taktak chu duhtâwkin a Chiang zo lo hle ang tih kan hria, ngaihtuahna hmang thiam deuh tân erawh chuan rilru cho phâwk tham a awm a ni. Tin, a bu chhûng thu then hi ngun takin en ila, Kristian thurin pum pui sîn zo tâwka hlai a ni a, bung tin thu then hlâwm hrangte pawh a chipchiar tha tâwk hle. Amaherawhchu thu then hlâwm eng-mah hi ngaihnawm thama chhui a ni lo.

Sakhaw dang leh Kristian sakhaw khaikhinna lam chhiar duh tân hêng bute hi zawn chhuah tûr a awm

- D.G. Moses : Religious Truth and the Relation between Religions.*
H. Kraemer : Religion and the Christian Faith. World Cultures and World Religions
G.E. Phillips : The Gospel in the World.
R.C. Zaehner : At Sundry Times.
E.L. Allen : Christianity among the Religions.
E.C. Dewick : The Indwelling God

(iv)

- A.C. Bouquitt : Christian Faith and Non-Christian Religions.*
D.W. Gundry : Religions, a Preliminary Historical and Theological Survey.
N. Smart : A Dialogue of Religions.
P.D. Devanandan : The Gospel and Renascent Hinduism. The Concept of Maya.
J.W. Sweetman : Islam and Christian Theology.
K. Cragg : Sandals at the Mosque.
E. Rogers : A Christian Commentary on Communism.

Kristian thurin a tlângpuia khaikhâwmna leh chhui fiah tumna atân hêng-bute hi Marcus Ward chuan a fak hle—

- O.C. Quick : Doctrines of the Creed.*
N.H. Snaith : I Believe in...
Vincent Taylor : Doctrine and Evangelism.
A.R. Vidler : Christian Belief.
W.M. Horton : Christian Theology, and Ecumenical Approach.
J. Burnaby : The Belief of Christendom.
T.E. Jessop : An Introduction to Christian Doctrine.
J.S. Whale : Christian Doctrine.

BUNG 1

PATHIAN RIN

1.....KA RING.

He tawngkamah ngawt hi chuan Kristian sa-khaw danglam bikna a lang chuang lo. Juda, Hindu, Muslim leh a dangte pawhin, "Pathian ka ring" an ti thei theuh. *Pathian* tih ngawt hi chu hnam tin tawngah a tlukpui awm theuh a ni a, awmzia an pek dan athuin an ngai hrang mai a. Chhungkaw bikin an biak Pathian atangin awm zawng zawng chung a siamtu leh lalber Pathian thlengin a hming hian a huam a, chuvangin, "Pathian ka ring," tih hi chu thu sawi tlan harsa lo ber a ni.

He buah hian Kristian sakhuain Pathian a pawm dan sawi fiah kan tum ber. Chutah pawh chuan, Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh avanga Kristaa lo lang Pathian tih kher a ni bik.

Thuvawn tawngkam hmasa ber kan tawnga a kal dan hi a tha hle a ni. *Engkimtithi, Pa, Pathian, Lei leh van siamtu ka ring* tih a ni a. *Engkimtithi, Pa* tih hian Kristian rilruah chuan Isua Krista tel tulna a lantir nghal a. A hming lam hmasa lo mah ila, Amah avanga ring kan nih a lang hmasa ber tur a ni. Thurin zirnaah hian Pathian chu a mizia rengah Pa a ni a, Engkimtithi a ni a, Siamtu a ni, tiin Kristianten an sawi tan ngai lo va; Isua Krista avanga lantir a nihna hi Kristian thurinin tobul berah a neih tlat a ni. Amah avang chauhva Pa Pathian chu ring kan ni si a.

Pathian rin tih hi sawifiah deuh a tul awm e Pathian awm rin tih mai a ni lo va, Amah rin a ni a. Mi thenkhatin, 'Pathian ka ring,' kan tih theih hmam a awm ngei a ni tih fiah chian zet ni sela thain an ring a, chu pawh chu Kristian sakhaw thu pawm dan nen a inmil lo baw. 'Finfiahna' an tihte chi hrang

hrang a awm, nimahsela finfiahnate chuan ring lo mi thinlungah thawkin Pathian ka ring a tihtir thei lo va; Pathian ka ring ti theitu tanpui nan an tangkai ve chauh a ni.

Finfiahna an tihte hmang chuan Pathian hi lo ring dawn ta ang ila a dik tawh lohzia *Scientist* pakhat *A.S.Eddington* chuan a sawi. Kan thian kawm ngeih berte hi an awm ngei tih finfiah tum lovin kan pawm mai thin a, chuti ni lovin awm lo angin han infinhaw tawn ta ila, kan nuih a za mai dawn a. Pathian pawh a awm leh awm loh finfiah tum hi tunge a nih tih kan hriat tawh hnua, inzawmna neia kan inpawl theih tawh hnu hian, a tul lo a ni.

Miin finfiah theih Pathian a nei a ni mai thei, Kristiante Pathian erawh hi chu rinnaa vawn leh biak tlak Pathian a nih avangin mihring fiah chian theih a ni lo va. Eng vanga Amah chu lo ring ta nge kan nih kan tih erawh chuan kan hnenah a rawn inpuang a, tunge a nih min hriih a, kan awih atin a ni. tiin kan chhang.

2. RINNA KAN NEIHNA CHHANTE

Pathian kan rinna chhan thua hian puh tur tam tak a awm thei. Leilung mawina leh a kalhmang hian Pathian lamah min hruai thei a, ringtu mi tha kan hmuh thinte nun dan leh tawagkam a ni thei baw a, chhia leh tha hriatna avang te, Baibul chhian atang te, Isua Krista avang te pawhin a ni. Chung rinna min neihtir theite chu Baibulah pawh an lo ziaik reng a ni- heng changte hi en la- 2 Sam. 12: 1 ff; 2 Lalte 23: 1 ff; Sam 19: 29; 44: 1; 99: 6 ff; Isa. 6: 5; 40: 26; Joh. 1: 14 ff; 14: 9; 16: 12 ff; Tirh. 14: 17; 17: 24 ff; Rom 1: 19f; 8: 16; 1 Kor. 2: 10 ff; 2 Kor. 1: 12; Kol. 1: 13 ff; 2: 3; 2 Tim. 1: 12; Heb. 1: 1f; 4: 12; 11: 1; 12: 2; 2 Pet. 1: 21.

Heng Baibul changte pawh hi Pathian a awm ngei thu tihfiahna a ni lo va, Pathian ringtuten rinna

chhan atan an lo hman tarlanna mai an ni. Pathian rin hi thil dang rin anga fiah chian kher theih a ni ve lo va, a rina kan rinna chhan pawh Amah chu a ni zawk a ni. Ring thei tura zalenna kan neih avangin kan ring a, chu tak chu mihring Pathianin a siam makzia lantirtu a ni. Rin loh theih lohvin kan hnenah a inpuang lo va, *Dr. Vincent Taylor* sawi angin, 'ring lo theiin min siam a, ring ngei turin min cho... finfiahna dik lo thei lo min pe sela chuan bawi ang lekin min chei tihna a ni ang a. Mahse bawi ai chuan fa a duh zawk a, rinna thla chak tak hmanga thlawk kang turin min duh.'

3. BAIBULIN A SAWI CHIAN DAN

Lehkhahu dang kan chhiar a, a awmzia kan hriat dan aini Baibul kan chhiar a, a thuneihnain chhiar nguntu thilunga a thawh dan a thuk zawk hle a. A chhiar dan lawngah crawh chuan thuchang hrang hrang lak khawm a, chuktuah rem mai a ni lo. Pathian Thlarau hruaina ngeiin Pa hnena min hruaitu Isua min hmuhtir a ni. Hetah hian Baibul ngawt a maltan lo. Thlarau Thianghlim leh Kohhran leh Thu, 'thuhretu thuah thum' kan tih thinte chu an tangtlang tur a ni a. Kohhran huang chhunga awmin Thlarau hruaina hmangin Baibul kan chhiar thin. Thurin reng reng Baibula innghat lo chu Kristian Thurin tih tlak a awm lo a ni. Cf. Sam 19: 7ff; 119; Dan. 6: 10; Joh. 5: 39; Tirh. 17: 11; Rom 15: 4; 16: 25 ff; 1 Kor. 15: 3f; 2 Tim. 3: 15ff; 2 Pet. 1: 19ff.

Baibul Pathian chu, AWMA a ni. A, thiltihte avangin Amah chu hriat a ni a, Thuthlung Hlui leh a chhunga Pathian hnam thlan thu hian, Abrahama te, Mosia te, zawlneite thuchah leh Sam hla ziaktute thlarau lam dinhmun zawng zawngte hian Pathian thiltih ropui an puang a, a tawpah, Isua, a hma lama sakhaw hlui leh chuta ringtute rin dan rawn siam thar lhtu chu a lo ding chhuak ta.

Baibul thupuan pawma Pathian rin hi Kristian rilru put dan tur a ni. Thuawihna te a siamsak a, khawvel buai tak thlir dan a thiamtir a, Pathian atanga a dawn thil hlute mi dang a chanpui thin. Baibul puan chhuah Pathian hriatna nei lo mi tan, Kristian-in Pathian a ringa a bia ang hianin biak theih a ni lo.

Pathian hriatna thuah hian Chanchin Thain Hindu mite tan thuchah a nei tha hle a ni. Engkim luah khattu tawpkhawk sawi fiah theih loh, sawi fiah phak loh, Brahman awmin an ring a, chumi khami chu a ni, tia hrilhfiah reng reng an phal lo va, an hrilh fiah theih dan ber pawh chu tiang a ni lo, khatiang a ni lo (*neti, neti*) tih a ni mai. Kristianten Pathian awm dan sawi fiah thiam vekah kan inngai hauh lo mai a, nimahsela sawi fiah theih awm hauh lo Pathian bia crawh chu kan ni lo.

Tun lai khawvel thiamna tinreng sang deuh deuh va, thiamna hman that aia hman sual lam kawng mite an hawi tamna hunah hian Kristian Chanchin Thain thuchah pawimawh tak a nei bawk. Pathian ring lo mi kuta thil tha awmte hi thil tha lo thawhna hmanrua atan chauh lo chuan hlutna tak tak an nei lo. Pathian ring mite chauh lo chuan Pathian duhzawngin khawvel hi an siam tha thei dawn lo a ni.

Kristiante pawh hian an thurin leh kal dan zawng zawng hmanga an hriat fiah theih loh thil harsa an tawk ve tho thin a. Pathian mizia an hriat a famkim hek lo. Pathian hre fiah tura mihringin buaina a tawk thin hi thil tha pawh a ni eng a ni. Pathian a rawn inpuan hunin mihringin inngaitlawma, amah tihin a lam a hawi thin a ni si a. Chumi khami khan Pathian a hriat thiamzia thu kan chhui lo. Pathian-in mihringte hriata awm a duh a, an hnena a inpuan peihzia thu kan chhui zawk. Chu chu Baibul kan thlir dan tifiaktu a ni.

4. PATHIAN PAKHAT KA RING

Sap ram leh khawthlang hmun dangah chuan Pathian han tih ringawt hi pakhat chauh awm thei nia hriatna miin an nei bawk thin. India-ah erawh chuan "Pathian" tih ngawt hi pakhat chauh awm tur anga ngaih a ni hauh lo mai. India mi ring tharte chuan Pathian pakhat chauh biak leh chu Pathian chu Pathian tha a ni tih zirtir an ngai hle thin.

Thuthlung Hlui zawlneiten Pathian eng zat nge awm tih zawhna chhan an tum ngai lo. Amah chu pakhat a ni a, a dang an awm ve lo va, pathian an vuah dangte chu Pathian an tling lo reng reng tih an hmu. Heng Thuthlung Hlui changte hian Pathian tam tak betu Hindu-te a kalh hle— Exod. 20: 3; Deut. 4: 39; 6: 4; Isa. 43: 10; 45: 5; Zech. 14: 9. Chu rin dan chu Thuthlung Tharin a rochung nghal Cf. Mat. 23: 9; Joh. 17: 3; 1 Kor. 8: 4ff; Eph 4: 6. Thilsiam zawng zawng chung awm Pathian nung pakhat, atira awm tawh, a tawpa awm tur, Pathian rin hi mihring ngaih-tuah chhuah a ni lo va, Pathian inpuanna a ni.

Pathian pakhat nung reng a awm tih hriatna pawh chu mihring zinga a thawh dan avanga Baibul-ah hian pawimawh a ni a. Khawvel a siam thua te, a vawn zel danah te nun dan tha a phutnaah te a lang. Khawvel buainaa lo tel ve thin Pathian a ni a, mi mal inngaitlawm thinlung chhung thlenga hna thawk thin a ni.

He Pathian awm chhun nung renga hian a thil tum hlen turin khawvelah a hna a thawk zel a. Ama anpuia a siam mihring tan amah an pawl theih nan eng lai pawhin tanpuina a pe thin.

A hnathawh zawng zawng chu ama thua a tih an ni a, Amah ringtu mihring chuan thinlung leh rilru chauh ni lovin a nihna leh theihna zawng zawngin hmangaihtu Pathian pakhat a pan chawt tur a ni.

5. KAN LALPA ISUA KRISTA AVANGIN

Pathian nung pakhat chungchanga Baibul thurin chu thuvawnah hetiangin kan puang thin. Pathian pakhat, Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim kan rinna thu hi. Thlarau Thianghlim hmanga Kristaa puan chhuah Pathian kan rin dan thu kan sawi hmains chhinchhiah tur pahnih kan nei—

(i) Thuvawn phuahtute tawngkam hman leh khawvel sakhaw dang tawngkam hmanten inanna an neih avangin Kristian thuvawn hian sakhaw hrang te ngaih dan a khaikhawm hlea hriatna a awm a. Mahse tawngkam thuhmun awmze neih dan erawh chu sakhaw hrangah a thuhmun lo, e.g. Pa tih hi Kristian leh Muslim te ngaih dan a inang lo hle.

(ii) Kristian Thuvawn kan tih hi thil hlawm khat a ni a, mihring taksa pum ang deuhva ngaih tur a ni. A chang hnahnung tel lovin chang hmasa kan vuan lo va, a thu zawng zawng an tangtlang vek zawk a ni.

Thuthlung Hluuin Isua hmanga thutak lo lang tur a lo chhawp lawk dan lam tlem lo thlir ila. Mihring a hmangaih vanga Amah ring apiangte mamawh a phuhruk thinzia leh chhandam a peihzia zawlneiten an sawi, e.g. Isa. 40: 20ff; 43: 1 ff; 49:6; Hos. 11: 1ff. Sam-ah pawh a lang tam tawh 23; 27; 31; 46; 91; 121; 147. Tin, Paulan chung thu bawh chu a sawi Tirh. 17: 22ff. Mahse thubelh a nei; zawlnei leh hla phuahtute hriat loh chu Pathianin a Fapa leia lo nung a, thi a, tho leh turin mihringte Pathian fa an lo nih theih nan, a rawn tir ta tih hi. Pathian hmangaiha a sawi reng rengin Isua Krista kan Lalpa avangin a ti zel thin, Cf. Matt. 11: 25ff; Luk. 2: 25ff. Joh. 3: 16; 35f; 6: 40; 8: 31ff; 14: 7ff; 16:27ff; 17: 24; 20: 31; Rom 5: 8ff; 2 Kor. 1: 3; 4: 6; 5: 19; Eph. 1: 3; 2: 13; 1 John. 3: 5ff; 4: 7ff.

Hei tak hi Kristian thurin lo to chhuah dan chu a ni. Pathian awm leh awm loh inhnialna thu kan

buaipui lo va. Krista chu kan hnenah lo kal a, min ngaihsaktu Pathian chanchin min hrilh turin a lo lang ta Luk. 10: 22: 12: 28ff.

Krista kan hmu hmasa a, Anna engah Pathian kan hmu a. Thlarau Thianghlum zara Kristaa kan biak Pathian chu 'pathian' a ni lo va, anpui awm thei lo Pathian Awm chhun a ni.

Pa, Engkimtithei, Siamtu tihte pawh kha a Fapa Isua atangin a lo fiah thei ta a. Chutiang tak chu a ni reng tih Isuan min hrilh. Chuvangin 2 Kor. 13: 14 Malsawmna pawh hi Lalpa Isua Krista khawngaihna tiin a intan a. Pathian khawngaihna Isuaa hai hawna lo awm ta chu kan chhui tanna a ni.

Hindu sakhuan sakhaw tin ata thutak a hip khawm pawh lo ni sela, Isua Krista crawh hi chu mihring khawvela Pathian inpuanna awm chhun a nih avangin a hip bet hneh ve lo; ngaih dan a hip khawm thei a, Kristian sakhaw inngahna mi nung Krista crawh chu a hip bet thei lo a ni.

Hetia kan sawina hi Pathian thu chhuina pum pui Krista chhuinaah a chang vek tur kan tihna chu a ni lo. Pa kawhbmuh lovin Isua chauh kan tar lang tur a ni hek lo va. Kristian Thurin zawng zawng hi Pathian chungchang thurin a ni vek zawk. Kristaa Pathian inpuanna hian Pathian sawi fiah kan tum dan zawng zawng a keng vek a, Pathian chu hmangaihna a ni tihte min rin ngamtir ta a ni.

Kohhran chanchina ringtute nun kan chhui a-piangin a puana an puan thin an thuvawn leh thurinte chu an nuna fiah taka lantira awm thudik leh thutak an ni ngei tih kan hmu fiah thin. Chu nun chu, "Lalpa i Pathian i hmangaih tur a ni," tih thupek zawm famkimna a ni a.

6. KRISTIAN THURIN KHAIKHAWMNA TAWI

Indopui pahnihnaah khan Kristian thenkhat-en pawl hrang hrang intawm tlan theih thurin puan chhuahna an phuah khawm a, chu an thu phuah leh Kohhran hrangte thurin tam ber pawh a inmil a. He bua kan sawi tur nen a inmil avangin hetah hian ka han ziaak chhuak ve a ni.

Pathian nung duhzawng fel tak avanga khawvel hi lo awm a nih kan ring; Amah chu thil zawng zawng siamtu leh roreltu a ni a, he khawvel hi chatuana a hmangaihna hlen chhuah a tumna ram a ni a; mihringten Amah zawmin, thuawihna leh rinnaa an nun Ama lam hawitir leh anmahni inhmangaih chu an tih tur a ni a; mihringte hi tha emaw tha lo emaw thlang thei mize nei mi nung niin a siam a; mihring chu a pian tirh atangin mahni inngaihtuah leh thil sual thlangzawngin an kal thin, ama hma a sialna chu amah ngeiin a chhuahsan theih loh khawpa chak an-chhia a lo ni ta a; he hun inher zela thil tha lo lo chhuakah ngei pawh hian siam tha turin Pathianin a hna a thawk thin; siamtu chu tlantu a ni bawh.

Incarnation-ah chuan Pathianin khawvel mihring leh mi mal nun a luh chilh ta tih kan ring; Isua Krista pianna leh a dam lai nun te, thihna leh thawh-lehnate chu thil dang ni lovin lei hunbia Pathian awmpui leh thil tum lantirna tlanna hna chu a ni; Amah ah chuan Fapa Pathian ngei chu mihring lo niin sual lo leh mahni hmasial lovin a lo awm; Ani chu mihring zinga lo chengin hmangaihna thianghlim Pathian mizia leh Pa zawmna tha famkim mihring mizia chu hring nunin a rawn lantir a; Krösa a thihna chuan kumkhua atan Pathian laka helua mihring sual awmzia leh thukzia a lan chiantir a; chutah vek chuan sualnain ama thiam lohzia chawhchhiat theih lohvin khawvelah a ziaak a, rorelsakna hnuhnung ber a tawh; tlantu Pathian chuan sualna rah phurrit chu phurin sualin Pathian a khawih pawizia chauh lo

pawh chatuan Pathian hmangaihna pawikhawihthu chung a dawhtheihzia pawh a lantir ; chutah vek chuan sima ring apiang Pathianin a ngaihdam peih-zia a puang a ; mahni hmasialna rilru bansana Pathianin athlawna a pek ngaihdamna chang duh a-piangte tan. Pathian chuan Isua Krista mitthi zing ata kai thovin thuawihna famkim leh hmangaihna famkim nunpuia, thihpuituah chuan a chinchhiah-na nemin suala nung thin mihringte zingah felna chhuahtirna hun a siam a, khawvela nung mihringte tan thlarau lam chakna thar tinreng a rawn siam ta a ni.

Pathianin a Thlarau Thianghlimin Krista tlan-na hnathawh chu mi tin tan chan theihin a siam tih kan ring; chutia nung a, thi a, mitthi zing ata tho lehin Krista chu Pathian nung Thlarau mihring thinlung leh duhthlanna chung a thiltihtheihna thar a siam-sakna hmanrua a lo ni ta; Thlarau Pathian ngei chu mihring zingah a thawk reng a, hun hrang hrangah an chhia leh tha hriatnaa thu sawiin Israel zawlnei-teah fiah lehzualin thu a hril thin tunah erawh chuan Kristaa Pathian hmangaihna dawngsawng thei tura thinlung inhawng apiang hnenah tha famkimin a thawk a, chung mite chu Krista pawlna chang tura Pathianin a hui khawm an ni, Kohhran hi. Tin, Pathian tlanna hna chuan mihring zawng zawng a huam a, khawvel pum a hneh hma loh chuan a awm-ze famkim lang rih dawn lo mah sela a ram thlen dik-na chu tunah pawh kohhran nunah hian hmuh theihin' entirna nen a lang tawh a ni. Tichuan he khawvel hi a sual hle naa tlan tawh a ni a, tun dam chhung leh nakin hnua mihring nun vawrtawp pawh tlan chhuah pawlhovah a awm, chu pawho nun chu Krista hnenah Pathianah chuan thuhrukin a awm a ni.

Kristan a puan leh a rawn ken vanram chu chatuan nunah chauh a famkim dawn a ni, chuta tan chuan leilung hi a buatsaihna chauh a ni, mahse tunah hian chu ram khua leh tui mite angin kan awm tur a nih

kan ring. Pathianin khawvelah hian he khawvel leh mihring khawsak dan aia sang zawk daiha awm turin a hna a thawk mek a, a thu awih a, leia a duh-zawng tihlawhtling tura rinna leh hmangaihnaa amah thawhpui turin koh kan ni.

Hei hian Pathian ram leh a felna kan zawng hmasa ber tur a ni a, keimahni duhzawng leh nawmna zawng lovin kan thenawmte hmangaihna chu kan thiltih apiang thununtu a ni tur a ni tih a kaw. Hei hi tlan chhuahte awmnaah chauh tha takin kan thawk thei a, tin, he khawvel hi sualna leh thihna ram ni mah se Pathian khawvel a ni a, kan mihringpui apiang 'Unau Kristan a thihsaka,' an ni baw. tih kan hre tur a ni. Chu chu kan khawsakna nun zawng zawng thununna laipui ber atan Pathian tlanna thiltih hi a ni a, ani chuan Kristaah chuan khawvel hi amah nen inremin a siam tawh a ni.

BUNG II KRISTA MIZIA

1. A ZIR DAN KAWNG

Kristian sakhua khawvel sakhaw dang laka a hran-na pawimawh ber pakhat chu a hmu chhuaktu chung a thurin hi a ni. Pathian nen pumkhat niin a pawm a, amah avang chauhvin Pathian tlanna hna hi khawvelah hlen chhuahin a awm thei tih a rin tlatna hian Kristian sakhaw thurin danglam bikzia min kawhmuh. A thu zirtir chauh ni lovin, ama mizia chawimawi a ni. Krishna te, Buddha te chu an thu zirtir ngaihhlut a ni a, Krista erawh chu tunge a nih leh engnge a tih a zu. Ruten an ngai pawimawh ber a ni.

Kristianin Krista a pawm danah hian chatuan mi a nih ring chung a leiah kum sawmthum vel a lo cheng ve tih rin tel baw. hi mi thenkhatin harsa an ti deuh. Chuvangin a zir fiah dan kawng thu tlem sawi a ngai.

Philosophy lam thlir dan atanga zir fiah tumna a awm. Krista chungchang thurin phuah chhuaktu thenkhatin Pathian leh mihring leh tisa channa te hi hmeh rem tum a ni a, mi pakhat Krista chhunga Pathianna zia leh mihrinna zia pumkhata an lo luan hmun dan hriat fiah tumin hman lai Kohhran khawmpui lian, A.D. 300 leh 800 inkara mite chuan nasa takin an bei thin a. Nimahsela chutih lai huna mite tan lo chuan an hrihfhiahna chu pawm thiam a harsa hle.

History lam atanga sawi fiah tumna a awm bawk. Chanchin Thaa lang khawvela lo cheng Isua kha chhui tel a tul a ni. He *historical approach* hi a pawimawh ber pakhat chu a ni awm e. Chanchin Thaa bua kan hmuah Ama chanchin ziahte hi hnawl a nih chuan Krista chungchangah thurin siam theih a ni lo va. Tin, hei nena inzawm tlat fo tur chu a tlanna changtu mihringten amah an pawlna hi a ni a. Kan thurin Thuthlung Thara a lan dan leh Kohhran biak dante hi a fawm khawm zo ve ve tur a ni.

He zir dan hian khawvelah a lo awm ngei tih leh Chanchin Tha thu ziahte an rin tlak ngei tih a lak kawp a tul ang.

Lei hunbia lo lang Isua chanchin leh ringtuin rinna hmanga a zawm Krista tih hi thliar hran tumna a awm thin: Chanchin Tha bute sawi Isua leh lehkhathawnte hrih Krista chu. Nimahsela nghet taka yawn kawp tur an ni. Isua hmel kan hmu a, Kristah kan nung a, kan puang tur a ni.

2. MESSIA BEISEINA

Isua Krista chu Lalpa a ni. He thuah hian thu, rin chhuina (Theology) leh History an awm kawp. Isua chu Juda hming a ni a, Krista chu Judate beisei a ni bawk a, a hming reng atang pawhin a sakhua hi Thuthlung Hluiah a innghat hle. Greek-ten mihring History hi tawlailir ke kual tawp chin nei lova vir reng anga an sawi thin laiin Judate chuan History



hi Pathian duhzawng mihring khawvela hlen chhuah-na hmanrua niin an ngai. Pathian nung mize nei, a hna thawk lova awm ngai lo chuan History-ah a hian a duhzawng hlen chhuak turin hna a thawk a, hnam a thlang a, thu a tiam a. Krista beiseina kan tih pawh chu Pathianin chhan chhuaktu pek a tiam kan sawina a ni. Isua chu Krista a ni kan ti a, Pathian thutiam rawn hlentu, felna leh remnaa roreltu lal lo kal tura chu a ni. Cf. Isa. 9: 6f; 11: 1ff; 61: 1ff; Luka 4: 16ff.; Mark. 8: 27 ff.; 14: 53-15: 32; Joh. 18: 33 f.

Krista tih hi Greek tawngin Hebrai tawng Messia tlukpui a ni a. Hriakthih tihna a ni mai na a, Juda sakhua tan chuan a pawimawh kher mai. A mizia leh hnathawh dan tur thua ngaih dan a hlawm tha em em lo na a, Messia an pawm dan tlangpui chu a lar tawh hle. Thuthlung Hlui leh Apokrifa lama he hming pute chu a hnuaia sawi ang hian kan hmu

(a) Lalte leh puithiamte— 1 Sam. 10: 1; 16: 13; 1 Lalte, 1: 34; 2 Lalte 11: 12; Sam 20: 6; Lam. 4: 20; Exod. 28: 41; Sam 133: 2; Dan. 9: 24ff; 2 Macc. 1: 10; 1 Lalte 19: 16.

(b) Yahweh duhzawng titute: Isa. 45: 1; 61: 1; Sam 105: 15; 84: 9 Dan. 9: 25ff.

(c) Israel tun dinna : Isa. 2: 1ff; Mic. 4: 1ff.

(d) Davida : 2 Sam. 7: 8ff; 1 Lalte 9: 1ff.

(e) Chhan chhuaktu : Isa. 11: 1ff; Hos. 3: 5; Jer. 17: 25; Ezek. 34: 24f; Isa. 55: 3; Zech. 12: 10; Isa. 7: 14f; 9: 5f; Zech. 3: 8; 6: 12; 9:9ff; Hag. 2: 23; Mic. 5: 2; Jer. 33: 15; Sam 89: 20ff; 18: 50,132,110, 2, 72.

(f) Messia hun ropuinate : Zech. 8,14; Tobit 13.

(g) Van lam lo lanna : Similitudes of Enoch 46: 1ff; 48: 10; 52: 4, 53: 6.

(h) Jentailte Tlawmna : Sam 17: 23ff.

Israelten Messia an beisei dan khaikhawmna ber chu Pathian duhzawng tihlawhtlingtu a ni a, Pathian nena an inlaichin dan an sawi Chiang lo na a, a hnathawh erawh chu Pathian thiltum tihlawhtling tura mihring phak bak thiltihtheihna neitu chauh thawh theih a ni ang. Isua lo kal laia Judaten Messia an beisei dan hetiang hian a khaikhawm theih--

- (1) Pathian ruat ni mahse Pathian chu a ni lo.
- (2) Hnehchhiahna laka Israel chhan chhuaha felna te, remna te, hamthatnate pek a hna a ni.
- (3) Amah hmangin Pathian a lo thleng a, thil zawng zawng siam thar a ni ang. Luka 1: 68 ff thu hi Messia beiseina Juda rilrua lang fiah tak chu a ni.

Mi thenkhatin Thuthlung Hluia Messia hrilh-lawkna changte hi a ziaktuten an ziah laiin Isua hmel fiah taka hmuin an sawi lawk a nih an ring a. Mi thenkhat crawh chuan Messia hrilhlawkna tih hi Kristiante phuahchawp mai mai niin an ring bawh. Chung ngaih dante chu an dik tawh lo ve vein a rinawm a, Judate beiseina Kristan a tihfamkim dan hetiang hian i thlir ang u—

(1) Juda hnamin Pathian tirh bik hnam nih leh hun hnuhnunga ropuina chang tur hnam nih a inring. Chu beiseina chu Davida thlaha lo chhuak tur Messia nen a inzawm hle a, amah hmangin Israel dinhmun tha hlen chhuah a ni ang. Pathian hmingin ro a rel ang. Thuthlung Hlui tawp hnu Thuthlung Thar chhuah hmaah khan Messia beiseina chu kawng hnihin a kal a, pakhat chuan van Messia, Van ata lo chhuk, roreltu a beisei (*Similitudes of Enoch* 100 B.C.), ngaih dan dangah chuan lei lal Davida laal thut-thleng luahtu felnaa rorel tur a ni (*Psalms of Solomon* 50 B.C.) Isua lo kal laiin heng ngaih dante hi a awm kawp a. Hnawl zawh leh pawm zawh thliar theih a ni meuh lo. Hetiang hian a khaikhawm theih—

(a) Messia chuan Pathian ram a din ang. (b) Messia chu Davida thlah lal emaw Van ata lo chhuk Mihring Fapa thiltihtheihna hmanga khawvel titawptu tur a ni. (c) Jentailte tihchhiat vek an nih loh vek chuan chhandam an ni ang.

(2) Isuan he Messia beiseina hi arawn hlenin ngaih dan awm sa thenkhat a pawm a, a then a siam tha a, a then a hnawl a, tin, a belh bawk a. Hrilh-lawkna bik a tidik mai a ni lo va, an beiseina pum pui kha beisei aia sang zawk daihin a hlen a ni.

Isuan Thuthlung Hlui hrilhlawkna leh Judate beiseina a tihhlawhtlin dan kawng hi Thuthlung Hlui leh Thuthlung Thar inzawm tawn dan thlir fiah nan pawh a tangkai hle ang. "Lal a ni ngei a, mahse miin lalah an pawm lo va. Lukhum khumtir a ni a, mahse hlinga siam a ni. Kan tlan nan a tuar a, mahse ro a rel theih nana tuar a ni" (Sanday *Inspiration* 242p).

3. THUDIK KAWNGRO SUTE

(i) **Mihrinna dik tak** : Isua chu Krista. Fapa, Lalpa, tih ringtuten an rinna chhan kan ngaihtuah dawn a ni. A mihrinna lam thu kan sawi hmasa ber ang a, Bethlehemah piang a, thil tha tia, thi a, tho lehin khawvelah a nung. Mi thenkhatin a Pathian-na zia chawisangin a mihrinna zia lam an ngiahthah thin. Chu chu a dik lo. A pahnihin kan pawm kawp ngei tur a ni ang a, Chanchin Thaah te, Lehkhatawnah te, Kohhran thuvawnah te pawm kawp a ni zel. Baibul chang thenkhat pawh a entir nan tar lan theih a ni- Matt. 1: 21; 3: 16 f; 27: 22 ff; 28: 5ff; Mar. 16: 6; Luk. 2: 4ff; 24: 33 ff; Joh. 1: 14; 3: 13 ff; Tirh. 2: 22 ff; 3: 13ff; Rom 1: 2 ff; 1 Kor. 15: 33 ff; 1 Pet. 2: 22ff; 3: 18.

Mitthi khuah a zuk kal a, tih thuvawn tawngkam hian mihring dinhmun thuk ber pawh Isua chuan a pumpelh bik lohzia min hrilh. Chutiang lam thu

tawmpuitu chang dang tam tak pawh a awm hlawm. Luk. 23: 43; Tirh. 2: 31; Rom 10: 7; Eph. 4: 9; Phil. 2: 10; 1 Pet. 3: 18ff; 4: 6; Thup. 1: 18.

Mihring dang ang bawkin a piang a, a thang a, a tuar a, a hlimin a lungngai a, chaw a mamawh a, a muhil a, thian a kawm a, a thi a. Mihring tih dan ang bawkin a thawk a, a hah a. Rilru leh taksa a thang a, hrehawm tuarin thlemna a tawk a, tawngtaina a hmang a, Pa thu hnuaiah a intulut a; Matt. 4: 1 ff; Mark. 4: 38; 11: 12; 13: 32; Luk. 2: 51f; 3: 23; 4: 1ff. 7: 13, 34; 22: 28, 41ff; 23: 4, 14, 22; Joh. 4: 34; 11: 35; 19: 5 leh Phil. 2: 5ff; Heb. 2: 16ff; 4: 15; 1 Pet. 2: 22ff.

Isua lo kalna hnam leh ram awm danin amahah sulhnu a nei ve phak tih theihngihlh tur a ni lo bawk. A hun lai Judate rilru ang chiah puin khawvelah a lo kal a. Engkim a hre bik lo tih amahin a sawi Mark. 13: 32. Davida raltlan lai puithiam chu Ahimeleka a ni zawk tih pawh a theihngihlh ve ni awm tak a ni-Marka 2: 26. Isua hian thil thleng zawng zawng a vaiin a rilruin a hmu chhuak thiam bik a nih rin hi a dik zawk ang. Mihring rilru puin Pathian hriat theihna a nei a, Pathian rilru puin mihring tlak-chhamna a nei bawk a ni.

‘Keimahni ang bawka kawng tinrenga thlemna tawh tawh sual erawh chu sual lo.’ Ama tawngkam Joh. 8: 29,46 leh sim tura mi a koh chhuah Marka 1: 15 thute hian sualna nei lo chauhvina an tih theih ni awm tak Isuan a tih thu an entir a. Sual awmzia a zirtirte hnenah a hrih thin a, Luk 5: 8. Amahah erawh chuan sual lo nia inhriatna Chiang tak a awm tlat thin. Thil a tisual lo chauh pawh ni lovin a thawh tur hna apiang tha famkimin a hlen chhuak thin. Hemiah tak hian mihring nihna dik tak chu a lo lang a ni. Mihring dang aia pianziaah a danglam bik avanga sual nei lo a ni lo va, mihring nihna dik tak a put avang zawk leh chu dinhmun chu tha famkima a tihpuitlin avangin sualna nei lo a ni. (*Doctrine of the Creed p 162 ff.*)

(ii) **Mihrinnaa danglam bik :** Isua chu mihring dik tak a ni kan tih hian a mihrinnaah sawi kim loh kan nei fo thin. Mihring pangngai dangte aia a danglam bikna a la awm.

Mihring takzet a ni a, mihring danglam bik a ni bawk. A thuneihna Mark. 1: 22 ff. Mosia dan chu Pathiana chhuak chatuan daih tur nia ngai thinte hnenah a aia ropui zawk dan thar a hril a. Zawlnei-te aia thunei zawkin 'Kei erawh chuan ka hrih a che u' a ti ngam a. Pathianin mi soal a ngaidam duh tih mi dangin an puan lain ani erawh chuan a ngaidam nghal a, Mark 2: 1ff. Mihring pangngai leh zawlnei sawi ni se Pathian sawi chhiaa puh tur a ni reng mai. Tin, a hnena 'intulut turin mite a ko a, chu thuneihna chu a hlan ngam bawk' Matt. 11: 25ff. A chanchin ziaik ngun taka chhiartu Hindu-ten 'Isua hi Pathian a nih loh vek chuan mi tha a ni lo vang' an ti a. Juda mi thiam C.G. Montefiore chuan Isua hi zawlnei ropui tak niin a ngai a, a thuneihna tawngkam a han chhiar hi chuan, 'heng thu hi Isuan a sawi tak tak loin ka ring,' a ti.

A thilmak tihtheihna te, ramhuai chung a thuneihna te, khawvel thil chung a thuneihna te, taksa natna leh thihna hialte chung a thuneihnate hi hmaih theih a ni lo va. Mipui tam takin amah an rin phah a, mihring naran tih theih loh thilmak a ti thin a ni. Matt. 8: 1ff.; 9: 18ff; 35; 12: 22ff; 14:13ff Mark 1: 32f; 3: 9ff; 6: 56; 8: 22ff; Luk. 7: 1ff; 9: 1 Joh. 2: 1 ff; 4: 46 ff; 9: 11. Thil mak a tih nasat avangin Pathian a nih kan ring a ni lo va, mihring naran a nih loh avangin a mizia reng avang hian a thilmak tihte hi pawm ngamawm an ni kan ti zawk a ni.

A pian dan te, a thawhlehnate, a van lawinna te atangin a mizia danglam bikna chu lo thlir zui ila-

(a) *A pian dan danglam bikzia (Virgin Birth)—*

Mipa pawl lovin Marin Isua a pai a, chu chu Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh a ni a. Mihring pian dan

pangngai anga piang a ni lo; he thu hi a pawma pawm mai a ni thin. Kohhran ding tir khan Thurin pawimawh tak atan a neih nghal lem lo va, Baibul chhunga a lanna pawh a tam lo hle. Thu dang anga a dik ngei tih fiah chian theih pawh a ni hek lo. Matthaia leh Lukan an ziaak a, Marka leh Johanan an ziaak lo va. Korinth thawn khat 15: 47 leh Gal. 4: 4 te hi an thu milpui niin a pawm theih bawh.

Krista chungchanga Thuthlung Thar thurinah hian Pathian fa a nih avangin a pian dan pawh a danglam reng tur a ni tihna lam kawh a awm hauh lo va. A pian danglam bik avangin Pathian fa a ni tihna pawh a awm lo va, tisa channa chu *virgin birth*-in a ti-dik tur reng a ni, tia tanna pawh a awm hek lo. Isua Krista mizia avang zawk hian virgin birth hi a pawm ngamawm a ni zawk e. Mihring dang zawng zawng aia danglam chungchuang bik taka Pathian fa nihna neitu chu danglam bik taka a lo pian a awm bawh ang.

(b) *Thawhlehma* : Amah an khenbeh atanga ni thum niin mitthi zing ata Isua a tho leh ta. A tho lai tak tumahin an hmu lo; mahse a inlar mi tam takin an hmu. He thu hi Kohhran din tirh te atangin ringtu zawng zawngte rinna nghah hmun thu pawimawh a ni. Isua Krista a thi a, kumkhuaa nung hlen turin a tho leh ta tih rinna leh hriatna hian Kohhran a awmtir a, a nuntir a, a thantir a, a tawp thlengin a hruai zel dawn.

He thu hi Bung VIII leh XII lamah kan sawi leh ang a. Hetah chuan Krista mizia sawi fiah nan chauhtar lan a ni, tin, Thuthlung Thara a lanna changte erawh chu chhinchhiah ila :-

- (i) Thawhlehma thu leh a awmzia sawina hmasa ber chu 1 Kor. 15 a ni. Cf. Rom 6: 8; 2 Kor. 4; Eph. 1; Joh. 11: 1-44.
- (ii) Chanchin Tha bute-a a lanna--Mark 16: 1-8; Matt. 28; Luk. 24; Joh. 20 leh 21.

(iii) Lehkathawn leh Kohhran hmasa nuna a lanna dangtc—

(a) Petera thuhiril : Tirh. 2: 22ff; 3: 15; 4: 5ff. ; 5: 29 ff.; 10: 34 ff.; 1 Pet. 1: 3 ff.

(b) Paula nun khawih danglamtu : Tirh. 9: 1 ff.; 13: 26 ff.; 17: 30 ff.; 23: 6 ff.

(c) Paula thuhiril chang thlan pawimawh: Rom 1: 4; 5: 10; 10: 9; 2 Kor. 5: 14 ff.; Eph. 1: 19 ff.; 2 Tim. 1: 10.

(d) Kristaah nun nei turin thawhlechna thu a tul :

Rom 4: 24 ff.; 6: 4; Gal. 2: 19 ff.; Eph. 2: 4 ff.; Phil. 1: 21 ff.; 13: 10 ff.; Kol. 2: 12 ff 3: 1 ff.; 2 Tim. 2: 11 ff.; Heb. 13: 20 ff.; 1 Pet. 3: 21.; Thup. 1: 4 ff.

(e) *Van lawnna* : Tho leh ta Lalpa chu lei mite hmuh theih lohva a kal bona ni abika sawina kha van lawnna tih a ni: Mark. 16: 19, Luk. 24:50 ff Tirh. 1: 9 ff. Hmel danglamna tlanga hliahtu chhum ang bawh Pathian awmpuina chhum chuan a hliah bo ta. Thuvawnnin 'Engkimtithei Pa Pathian ding-lamah a han thu,' a ti a. Baibul chang tlawh chhan tur a tam mai : Mark. 12: 35 ff; 14: 62; Tirh. 2: 33; 5: 31; Rom 8: 34; Kol. 3: 1; Heb. 1: 3; 13. Pathian ding lama thu tih hi ngialngan taka pawm tur a ni lo vang. Thuthlung Hluin hnehtu Messia dinhmun a sawina tawngkam (Sam 110) hmangan Pathian thil-tihtheihna leh thuncihna Kristan a chanpui tak thu kan sawina a ni. Pathian chu nakhat a ni si a. Joh. 3: 13; 6: 62; 20 : 17; Tirh. 7: 55 ff; Rom 8: 33 f; Eph. 1: 15 ff; 4: 1 ff; Phil. 2: 6ff; 1 Tim. 3: 16; Heb. 4: 14; 7: 25; 8 : 33f 9: 23 f; 10: 25; 1 Pet. 3: 21f; Thup. 1 : 14ff.

Krista a chho va, Thlarau a lo chhuak a, Kohhran a darh chhuak ta a. A chho tih hian a lna a kalsan tih a kawh tel lo va, hmun tina a thawh theihna turin

taksa mita hmuh theih tawh lohvin kumkhua atan a thawk tan dawn tawh tihna a ni fin, han chhova hi leia Isua Krista hnawl leh phatsan, khenbeh hliamna ser pu ngei kha a ni a. Mihrinna dik tak kha Pathianah a luhpu tak avangin mihring leh Pathian inkarapalai leh puithiam hna a thawk reng a ni.

(iii) **Kristan Messia nih a inhriat dan :** Isuan mihring dangte aia ropui zawkna nei nin a inga tih lanna chang tam tak a awm : Matt. 4: 18 ff.; 7: 21 ff.; 5: 1 ff.; 12: 1 ff.; Marka 14: 58; Matt. 8: 18; Mark 9: 38 ff.; 10: 29 ff.; Matt. 9: 1 ff., 12: 46 ff.; 26: 64 ff.; Mark 8: 34 ff.; 10: 17 ff., 13: 32; 11: 25ff.

Chang tar lante leh limun dang tam takah Isua chu mihring dik tak, mihring lamkin, a nih thu sawi na aia nasa zawk amah ngein mihring dangte chuh ve phak loh dinhmun a chuh ngeizia a lang tam hle. 'Messiaah a ingga a ni ngei mu ti h rinhlh thual a ni lo.

A hun lai miten Messia an beisei dan a hria. A then a pawm a, a dang a hnawl a, awmze thar a siam bawh a.

Mi thenkhatin, Isuan Messia nih a chuh lo va, a thih hnuin zirtirten an bel chawp mai a ni, an ti a Mahse khenbehin a awm miau va, a dam lai tawngkamah leh a thih hnua zirtirte thu hrilh dan atangin Kros chuan Messia a nihzia lantir a tum a ni a. Juda mi tumahin Krosa khenbeh Messia awm thein an ring ngai si lo. Tin, thlemna a tawh langsar ber pathumte kha Messia thlemna an ni reng reng. Amaherawhchu a hu zirtir atangin ngaithlatute tana chiang tawh zirirna a sawi lo va. Ngaithlatuten Messia an ngaihlan leh amahin Messia hna hlen chhuah a tum dan inmil loh avang zawk khan zawi zawin an rilru a buai a, an hriat thiam hma chuan Messia hrechawm tuar tur a ni tihte hi a zirtir nghal mai lo reng a ni.

thih dawnah erawh chuan puithiam lal hmaah ngei essia a nih a puang a, thiam loh a chan phah ta — ark 14:61ff.

(iv) Isua hming dangte : *Lalpa Chhiahhlawh*

Isaia bua Lalpa chhiahhlawh H-a Pali an tih thin (Isa. 42: 1-9; 49: 1-6; 50: 4-9; 52: 13-53:12), sualna-nei lo, mi dang sual phur a, tuar a, thi a, tho leh ta a chu Isuan a hna a thawh tan atangin amah a inbel ber a. Mihring dinhmun chanpui turin amahin sim tur sualna nei lo mahse Baptisma a chang a, Mark 10: 45 thusawiin a hna leh a lo kal chhan a hrilhfhah.

Mihring Fapa : He hming hi ama duhthlan, a inkohna ber a ni. Ezk. 2: 1 leh Sam 8: 4-ah 'mih-ring,' tihna satliah a ni a, Dan. 7: 23-ah ram chang tur Israelte an ni a, Enoch-ah Mi thlan, van lam mi a ni. Thuthlung Tharah' chuan hetiangin a lang—

(a) Tirh. 7: 56 leh Hebrai 2: 6-ah chauh lo chuan Chanchin Thaah chauh a lang. Johana 12: 34-ah chauh lo chuan Isuan amah a insawina chang hlir a ni.

(b) Isuan Daniala bu-a mi leh Enoka bua mite kha ama chungah a bel - Mark 14: 61 ff; Luka 22: 66 ff.

(c) Messia. Chhiahhlawh, Mihring Fapa tih hi Peteran Isua a puan hnu lamah khan Isuan a hming uluk hle a. Pathian thuneihna kengtu a nih lantir nan te, hnehtu a nih tur thuah te, rorel tura a lo kal tur thuah te a hming thin.

(d) Chanchin Tha palinaah Mihring Fapa chu yana awm sa leia lo chhuk niin kan hmu a. Tihna hmanga chhandamna thlentu, 12: 23 ff.; rorelna hmanngu 5: 27 a ni.

Pathian Fapa : Thuthlung Hluiah he hming hi vantirhkohte, roreltute. Israelte. Davida thlah lalte kawkin hman a ni. Joba 1: 6; Sam 82: 6; Exo. 4: 22; Hos. 11: 1; 2 Samu. 7: 14; Sam 2: 7, 12, apocryfa-ah Messia a kawka, Thu thlung Thar hunah pawh Messia a kawka, Mark. 14: 61; Matt. 20: 39 ff; Joh. 1: 49.

Isuan Pathian 'Ka pa' a tih khan mi dang chan-pui loh inzawmna bik amah leh Pathian inkarah a awm tih a entir a. Chu inzawmna avang chuan Mes-sia nih hi hauhvín a dinhmun hrilhfiáh nan Chhiah-hlawh leh Mihring Fapa tihte hi a hmang a ni.

Lalpa : Hei hian awmzia tam tak a nei. Kan tawnga 'Ka pu' kan tihna atangin Pathian 'Lalpa' kan tihna thlengin a huam thei a. Atir chuan he hming hi Isua chungah an hmang tam lo va, a thawh-leh hnuah leh Kohhran ding chho zelah khan Isua koh nan an hmang tam tawh tawh a. Thoman, "Ka Lalpa leh ka Pathian i ni" a tih khan Kristianten Isua an ngaih dan tak a lantir- Joh. 13: 13; 20: 26 ff.; Tírh. 2: 34 ff.; 9: 17; Rom 10: 8 ff.; 1 Kor. 8: 6; 10: 21; 12: 3 ff.; Eph. 4: 5; Phil. 2: 5 ff. Thup. 22: 20.

4. TIRKHOHTEN SAWI HAH AN TUM DAN

Kohhran ding tirté zinga thurochhiah chu sermon-ah a lang- Tírh. 2: 14; 4: 12; Paula pawhin a zia-khaw Rom 10: 9; 1 Kor. 15: 3; 16: 22. Heng thute hi thuril sawifiáh tumna anni lo va, mi tui Sermon atanga lak an ni a. Mahse Isua mizia an sawite hi a kimchang hle tih kan hmu thei- Tírh. 3: 13 ff.; 4: 27 f; 5: 31; 7: 37, 56; 2: 22, 2: 38; 5: 31, 10: 42; 2: 36, 7: 59.

Tírhkohte thuril *kerygma* an tih atangin Kohhran ding tirtén tul ti taka an hrilh thin Krista khih beh thu chu heti hian a hlawm chhuah theih—

(i) Thuthlung Hlui hril lawkna kha a thleng kim ta— Tírh. 2: 16; 10: 43; Rom 1: 2; 1 Kor. 15: 3 f.

(ii) Isua Kristaah Pathian hnathawh ropui a lo lang. Davida thlahah a piang- Tírh. 2: 30; Rom 1: 3; thil tha tiin a kal vel thin— Tírh. 10: 37 f. khih-behin a awm a-- Tírh. 5: 30; 10: 39; Gal. 3: 13; Pathian thu ang zel a ni— Tírh. 2: 23; 3: 18; Rom 4: 25; 1 Kor. 15: 3; mitthi zing ata kaihthawhin a awm— Tírh. 2: 24; 15: 1; 1 Kor. 15: 4; chawimawiin a awm ta a— Tírh.

2: 33; Rom 8: 34; tin, a lo kal leh dawn— Tirh. 3: 20 f; 3: 20 f.; 10:42; Rom 2: 16; 1 Thess. 1: 10.

(iii) Sim tur leh ngaihdamna chang tûrin koh kan ni— Tirh. 2: 38; 3: 19; 10: 43.

Thuthlung Thar bu dang atanga Krista mizia thu zirtiina paimawh lo langte a tlangpuin lo thlin hlawn ila—

(i) *Petera lehkhaw thawn pakhatna* : Krista tuarna hi Chhandamna kawng chu a ni tih a thupui ber a ni. A ziakta hian Kristian angin a tuar a, Krista tuarna a hriat thiam phah a, 1: 10 f; 2: 21 ff; 3: 15 ff. Chawimawina khumtu Lalpa niin Pa leh Thlarau Thianghlum nen a sawi kawp a, palai a ti bawh

(ii) *Jakoba lehkhaw thawn* : Hei hian nun dan tha leh dik a uar a, Isua Krista chu Lalpa a ti. A lo kal leh ringtuten an nghak a, a hmanga tawngtaina hmangin dam lo chungah hriak thih thu a sawi. Tin, Krista chu Mosia aia thuneihna ropui zawk neitu a ni.

(iii) *Hebrai lehkhaw thawn* : Krista chu kan Puithiam Lal a nih avangin kan dinhmun zawng zawng minrawn tawnpui ve hi a tul a. Thuthlung Hlu zawkin a tih theih loh inthawina dik tak hlan thei Puithiam Lal a lo ni a. Amah chu chatuana awm Pathian ropuina eng, nunna tung dingtu, eng lai pawha chhandamtu panggai ni reng, amah hmanga Pathian hnena lo kal apiang chhandam theitu, vantirhk hte aia sang zawk a ni. A hnaitu leh hnawltu erawh chu khawngaihna nei lovin a hrem ang.

(iv) *Paula* : Krista a dawnaw dan leh Kristan a chungah hna a thawh dan amah Paulan a saw chhuah lehna atangin Krista awmzia a sawi dar kan hmu.

(a) Ngaihdam nih inhriatna a dawng a, chu chuan nungchang lam thuah thiltihtheihna thar .

siamsak a. Krista chakna avangin Rom 7: 7 ff. leh 1 Kor. 15: 55 ff.-a a sawite lak ata chhuakin mi tan sual leh a thiltihtheihna lak ata chhuahna thu a hril thei a ni.

(b) Damaska kawnga a chung a thil thleng chinah khan tho leh Krista pawlna a nei nghet hle ta a, thatna nun thar, lawmna leh thiltihtheihnaa khat a dawng a. Mi tin tan pek a nih thu a hril ning thei lo.

(c) Isua Lalpaa vuantu mi dang zawng zawng nen nun dan te, thawh dan te, biak dan te, ngaihtuah leh than danah te inzawmin Kohhran a ding a, chhan-damna thuchah kengin khawvel hnenah Krista chu lu ni a, Kohhran chu a taksa a nih thu an puang thin. Krista chuan thil siam zawng zawng ama lama hip khawma inremtirna hna a thawk a ni.

Juda mia piang, Kristana lo piang thar Paula chuan Isua Krista chu a puang a. Pathian chhan-damna hnathawktu lu ber chatuana awm sa Pathian a ni tih a sawi.

(v) *Johana Chanchin Tha leh Lehkha thawn hmasa* : Kan Lalpa mihrinna a uar hle a, tisaah a lo chang tih ring lote a hnawl a. Chu tisaah chuan Pathian a inlantir tih a puang. Isua chu chatuan Pathian a ni. Amah hmuh chu Pa hmuh tluk a ni a, Ani chu kawng leh thutak, Nunna leh Thawhlhch-na a ni.

Thu Johanan a hman dan hi mi dang aia a danglam bikna langsar ber pakhat a ni. Isua chu *Thu* a ni a, tisa lo chang a ni a ti

Paulan Pathian hmangaih tarlanna ropui tak thu a sawi a, Johanan Pathian hmangaih tarlanna na dik chungchuang bik thu a sawi.

(vi) *Thupuan bu* : Fapa chuan a thuneihna chu Pa hnen ata a dawn a ni tiin a sawi bawk na a, Pa

nena intluk an nihna lam a uar a. Alpha leh Omega, chatuana awm renga a ni. Pathian lam kaw k thei thil reng reng Krista chan phak loh a awm lo.

5. KRISTA CHUNGCHANG THURIN KOHHRANIN AN KALPUI DAN

Krista mizia Chanchin Tha buten an sawi, leh-kha thawnten an hrihfhiah chu lo khai khawm hmasa ila.

(i) Isua chu mihring takzet a ni : Mihring taksa leh thlarau a nei. Mihring takzet a nih avang ber hian, Pathian khawngaihna leh kan chhandamna amah avangin a lo thleng tih kan hre chiang thei—Mark 3: 5; 4: 38; 6: 5 f, 34; 8: 12; 10: 14; 13: 32; 15: 34, Luk. 3: 1 f; 2: 27 ff, 52; 19: 41; 22: 44; 2 Kor. 8: 9; Phil. 2: 5 ff; Heb. 5: 7 ff.

(ii) Mihring aiin a ropui zawk : Chatuana awm Thu a ni a, Amah chauh Pathian Fapa leh Lal, Chhandamtu a ni. Mihring takzet a nihna hmaih a paw ang bawkin mihring aia ropui zawk a nihna hmaih hi a paw. A thu awihna avanga Pathian lo ni ta emaw, Pathian Thutak hriattirtu a nih avang emaw Pathian an avang emawa he dinhmun hi chang a ni lo. Chatuan ata Pathian takzeta chhuak Pathian takzet a ni tih hi ama tawngkam ngei atangin kan pawm, Matt. 4: 3 ff.; 11: 27; Mark 1: 11; 2: 10; 9: 7; 12: 6; 13: 32; 14: 36; Luk. 7: 48; 22: 29; Joh. 8: 46.

(iii) Mi pakhat a ni : Amahah mihrinna zia famkim leh Pathian zia famkim awm kawp mah se mi pakhat, rilru pakhat pu a ni a. Pathian anga thil mak ti a, mihring anga tap ve ri lovin, a tih apiangah khan Pathian leh mihring a ni kawp zel a, a inthlak-thleng lo. Chuvang chuan *Krista, Pathian Fapa Mal, kan Lalpa* a ni.

Krista, tih hian Pathian hriak thih, Judate beiseina leh Jentailte duhna tihlawhtlingtu khawvel nghah-fak a nihzia a entir.

Pathian Fapa Mal a nihna hian mihring dangte Pathian la an nihnain a tawmpui phak loh a entir. Siam a ni lo va, thlan a ni lo va, thisen zawmpui tih mai pawh a ni lo va, chatuana Pathian ata nihna ziarawn chhuahpui a ni. 'Chatuan Pa, chatuan Fapa, Pathian ata Pathian, Eng ata Eng, Pathian takzet ata Pathian takzet, Pa nen nihna (Substance) thuhmun, hrin, siam ni lo'.

Lalpa a nihna thua ram leh thuncihna khawvel chunganeitu ber a ni a, thilsiam lu ber, thil zawng zawng amahah leh avâng leh amah atana dingho an ni.

Thuthlung Thar tawp hnua Kohhran lo ding zelten Krista chungchang thurin an rawn nunpui zui zelnakawngah inhnialna tam tak a chhuak a. Chunga ngaih dan dik lo 'Heresies' tam takte phei chu Kristiantie Pathian khawvel laka chawimawi tumna avanga awm an ni nghe nghe a. Kohhranin nghet taka Chanchin Tha thuchah a vawn tiat avang chauhvin leh Krista chu an nuna inhrilhfiahtirtu atan an hman avang chauhvin rin dan dik lote lakah Kohhran chu a him a ni. Chung zinga a lâh hmasa deuhte chu tawitein i lo thlir ang u.

(1) Heresy hmasa ber pahnih *Ebionite* leh *Docetist*-hote : A hmasaho hian Pathian chu hrehawm tuar thei a ni lo va, Krista khan a tuar si chuan Pathian a ni thei lo ang a; mahse Krista chu Pathian a nih avangin mihring Isuan Baptisma a chan khan Pathian Krista a chungah a lo chhukin a luah a, khi behnaah khan Pathian Krista chu a chhuak a, mihring Isuan thihnite a tuar ta a ni an ti. *Docetist*-ho hian Krista chu Pathian a nih avangin a tuarna kha a tak lo va, tisa channa pawh a tak hek lo. A Pathianna a tak a, a mihrinna erawh chu 'anga lang' chauh a ni, an ti.

(2) Zabi thumnaa chhuak *Sabellius* zirtirna an tih chuan Pathian chu pakhat chauh a ni tih leh trinity thu hi a hmet rem thiam lo va, Pa leh Fapa leh

Thlarau te chu lan dan kawng thum mai an ni (alan dan- *mode, modalism*). Hemi lakah hian Kohhranin Krista chu Pathian ngei a nibzia an uar a, Sabellius thu zirtir an hnawl.

Pathian pakhat nihna chhunga Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau inzawm tawn dan sawi fiah tumna kawnga Pa chu chungnung ber a, a dangte chu hnuaihnnung deuh bik nia rinna a lo awm leh ta zel a. Chung zinga ngaih dan nei langsar ber chu *Arius* a ni. Thu chu Pathian thilsiam a ni a, thil dang a siamna hman-rua a ni bawk a, awm loh lai a nei, chatuan mi a ni lo, a ti a. Pathian nihna nei ve a, Pathian tak tak erawh chu ni lo niin a sawi. He thu zirtir hian Nicaea khawmpui Thuvawn a cho chhuak a. Chutah chuan ngaih sual theih loh khawp hiala chiangin Krista Pathianna chu puan a ni.

(3) *Apollinarius* ve thung chuan *Arius* ngaih dan kha a dodal nasa khawp a, Krista mihrinna lam a sawi pan ve thung. Krista chuan mihring taksa a nei a, rilru a nei a, mihring thlarau erawh chu a nei ve lo, a aiah Pathian *Logos* (Thu) a awm a ti. *Eutyches* pawhin Krista mihrinna a sawi bo deuh a. Kristan mizia pahnih nei mah se tisa a chan hnu chuan tisa channa zia pakhat chauh a nei tawh, chu chu Pathian zia a ni, a ti. *Nestorius* leh ve thung chuan Isuaah hian Pathian mizia leh mihring mizia hlawm hrang ve vein an ding a, dik taka sawi chuan Isua Krista chu mi pahnih pumkhata awm mai ang a ni, a ti a.

Chalcedon Khawmpui A.D. 451 chuan heng thubuai zawng zawng hi rem fel tumin uluk takin thu a phuah a. Chu thu phuahah chuan heng thu hi a puang tel.

Kan Lalpa Isua Krista chu kan tan Pathian tak et a ni a, mihring takzet a ni...Pathianna lamah Pa nen nihna thumun, mihrinna lamah keini nen nihna thumun, sual tih loh thil dang zawng zawngah kei-

mahni ang, Krista pakhat leh thuhmun, mize pahnh neia pawm, inpawhsawp lo, inthlakthleng lo, inthen hrang lo, inthliarthla lo, a ni.

He khawmpui hian rin dan dik lo hnawlna kawngah hna a thawk tha hle a, nahse Krista mizia pakhatatah chuan engti takin nge mihrinna leh Pathianna an infin dan a sawi lo a ni.

(4) *Kohhran khawmpui lian (Ecumenical Council)* A.D. 780-a a lo tawp achin *Siamthatna* (Reformation) lo chhuah thleng khan Thurin lama kawngro su danglam tham thil thar a chhuak em em lo. Greek ramah John of Damascus leh Rom lama Thomas Aquinas ten Thurin hrilhfianna bu tam tak an ziak a. Reformation tichhuaktuten hetia Pathian Thu hrilhfiann tum nana Philosophy lam hman vak vak hi an dodal a. Chanchin Thaa lo lang Isua Krista leh a thuchah kha an uar thar a. A Pathianna leh mihrinna pawm kawp tumna a chhuak thar leh a ni.

(5) Krista mizia hrilhfiann tumna hi chawl lovin a kal zel ang a ni. Dik takin Kristian Kohhran din chhung zawng chuan tawp mai thei tur a ni lo, mahni hun theuh zelah, mahni hriat thiamzawng zawng miten an hrilhfiann thin.

6. ISUA CHU AVATARA EM NI ?

Sakhaw hrangte chanchin zirnaah hian sakhaw tin deuhthawin an pathiante chung lam ata lo chhuk a, mihring emaw thil dang emawa lo chang ta chanchin an sawi deuh zel thin. Chutiang chu Hindu Sakhuaah a tam mai a, *Avataras* an ti a. Leia Pathian rawn inlarna kawng tinreng hi a kawkh phak a, a pawimawh ber erawh chu pathiannu *Vishnu* inlarna kawng sawnte a ni. Chung *Avarata* te chu : Sangha, Satel, Savawm, Keimi, Mite, Parasur Rama, Rama, Krishna, Buddha leh Kalki an ni a. A hnuhnung ber Kalki hi khawvela lo la lang lo a ni an ti.

Heng zingah hian Hindu-ten an ngaih pawimawh ber chu Krishna leh Rama hi an ni. Hman lai mi an ni awm e, an dam laiin mi hrat khawkheng, fak hlauh tlaka thil tha ti an ni a, kum za tam tak ral hnuah thangtharten thawnthu phuah belh chiamin an chawimawi a, an tilar ta a ni.

Isua hi Pathian Avatara a ni e, tiin India-ah hian puang ve ta ila a dik ang em ? Hindu-te ngaih dan Avatara leh Kristiante pawm dana *incarnation* dang lamnate hetiang hian entir theih a ni:

(a) Kristian chuan vawi khat chauh awm thei leh pakhat chauh awm thei niin an sawi a, Hindu chuan eng hunah pawh awm thei niin an sawi.

(b) Hindu *Avatara* leh a lo chhuahna pathian inkarah a lo chhuak a thuin inzawm dan a danglam zel thei a, Kristian *incarnation* erawh chu inzawm dan danglam thei lo a ni.

(c) Hindu *Avatara* thurinah chuan Pathianin mizia a neih tulna reng reng a awm lo va. Kristian thurinah erawh chuan *incarnation* chuan mize nei, mi nung Pathian a puang.

(d) Hindu thurinah chuan *Avatara* lo chhuah chhan a inthlau thluah a, Kristian thurinah erawh chuan kawng khat chauh a awm thei.

(e) Hindu Krishna leh Kristian Isua te hian engemaw chenah chuan inanna an nei na a, Krishna chu mihring, thih hnuah Pathiana chantir a ni a, Krista erawh chu Pathian, mihring tisaa lo chang, a ni a. Hindu tan Krishna mizaiin pawimawhna a nei lem lo va, Kristian tan Isua miziain engkimah kawngro a su.

Hinduten *Avatara* an ngaih dan leh Kristianten *incarnation* an pawm dan a inang lo hle a. Hindu tan Pathian hmel danglamna, awm nawn awm nawn thei a ni a, Kristian tan Pathian tak ngei mihring zinga

mihring ni a. vawi khat chauh lo tel vena kha a ni. *Incarnation* hi Hindu sakhuain a nei ve tak tak lo reng reng niin a lang. Chuvangin-

(a) Khawvel chanchina lo lang Isua 'thu hi Hindu ramah uar a tul zual a Pathian ngei chu atakin khawvelah a lo tum lut a, atakin mihring tlan nan thihna thlenga hrehawm a tuar a. Krishna crawh chu mi huaisen pakhat a thih hnua thawnthuin a iam len chawp mai a ni.

(b) Hinduten *Avatara* an pawm dan atang hian Isua Krista Pathian lo lang thutak puan chhuaha awm Hindu sakhuain an la phak ve lohzia kan hmu fiah zual thei ta a ni. Kristaah chuan Pathianin engtik maha khum phak loh tur thupuan ropui min pe a. lei hunbi chhungah ngei hian atakin a mizia leh a thil tum chu arawn puang ta.

7. KRISTA CHU ENGTIN NGE KAN SAWI DAWN?

Isua Krista mizia chungchang thurinah hian rinnain hriatfiah thiamna a hma khalh hle a: la bre ve lote hnena fiah tawka sawi tur phei chuan tumah kan tling lo a ni. Ringtu nuna a hna thawh mak takte avang leh ringtuten ama zara thiltihtheihna thar an lo neih avang chuan a mizia chungchang thurinte hi a fiah zual deuh deuh a ni a.

Baibul thu te, Kohhran nun kal zêl te, tûn thlenga kan hnêna Thlarau Thianghlim thusawi te atangin lo sawi fiah dâwn ila thil pawimawh bik tak tak an awm.

(i) Krista chu mihring hnêna Pathian puangtu a ni. Amah avângin Pathian chu a nung a, hma-ngaihna a ni a, tlan chhuaktu Pa a ni tih kan hria. Tin, Isua chu Lalpaa kan koh veleh hian Trinity thurin a lo inhmûr nghâl a, Pa leh Fapa kan sawi kawp a, êna petu Thlarau Thianghlim tanpuina kan hmang nghâl thin. Tin, amah avâng vêk hian mi tin Pa nêna inpâwl theia siamin an lo awm. Hêng thu hi Trinity thu kan sawi hunah a la fiah zual ang/

(ii) Isua chu tisaa lo chang Pathian Fapa chu a ni. Chumi avâng chuan mi sual zawng zawngte tân amah avânga Pathian an leh theihna a lo inhawng a, he thu tel lo hi chuan Kristian sakhuain hrilh chhâwn tlâk thuchah rêng a nei lo.

(iii) Isua chu tunge a nih kan hriat chinah chuan tâna vâna kan tâna a thawh mêk pawh kan hre thiam thei. Kan tân U a ni a, kan Puithiam, a thawh avânga Pathian hmaa din theihna kan neihnaa chu amah ngei hi a ni. Tûnah khian min dilsak tho va, ni hnu-hnûngah ropuina nêna a lo kal leh dâwn.

Lo kal lehnaah chuan leia a thawh tan tawh zawng zawng hnate chu thawh zawh a ni tawh ang.

Krista mizia puan chhuah thuah hian hei hi hriat reng tum ila. Isua Pathian a ni tih sawi fiah vak tumna Kristianten an nei nghâl ngawt ngai lo va, chutiang chuan mi dang va hnial ta ila thuin kan hmin thei pawhin a rinawm lo. Mahse Chanchin Tha kan hril chu ngaithla duhin Pathian Thu bu ata thuchahte hi an thinlunga luhtîr duh an nih phawt chuan Isua Krista mizia hriat thiamna kawngah thûk deuh deuhva hruai luhin an awm ngei ang.

BUNG III

THLARAU THIANGHLIM

I. MITEN AN NGAIHTHAH THURIN CHU

Isua vâna a lâwn khân Chanchin Tha a lo tâwp ta a ni lo va, Lukan Tirhkohte Thiltih bula a sawi angin Chanchin Tha bule hi chu Isua thiltih tantirh thu chauh a ni. Isua a chho va, Thlarau Thianghlim a lo chhuk a, Kohhran a kal chhuak a, a la kal chhuak ta zêl a ni.

Thlarau Thianghlim chungchâng thurin hi Pathian chungchâng thurinah a tel tlat a. Pathian hnathawh

dân kan sawi rêng rêngin Thlarau Thianghlim kan sawi tel lo thei lo. Tûn thlenga thawk zêltu Pathian chuan Thlarau Thianghlimin a hna a thawk a ni si. Chuvângin mihring zînga hnathawk thîn, thawk mêk zêltu Pathian hi Thlarau Thianghlim chu a ni, ti ila kan sawi sual lo a ni.

Tirh. 18 : 24 ff-ah Apollova kaihhruai Kristianten Thlarau Thianghlim hre lova rei tâwk tak Isua an rin thu kan lmu. Anni ang bawkin tûn thlenghian Pa leh Isua thu chauh hria a, an chung a Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh lo thleng la dawng lote an awm thei

Dik takin sakhaw lam thila Kristiante chak lohna tam tak hi Thlarau Thianghlim chungchâng thurin ngaihthahna avâng a ni a. Entîr nân, Pentikos Chawlhni hi kum tin Kristian Kût ni dangte aiin Kohhranten kan ngaihthah hle hi. Khawvêl hnêna Pathian thuchah hril chhuak tûr leh hril dân tûr thua kan chak lohna tam takte pawh hi Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh kan ngaihthah avâng a ni duh hle ang.

Kimchang leh fiah takin he thurin hi sawi chhuah tûl ti mah ila mihring tawngkam hmangin sawi chhuah ihiam harsa tak a ni. Tisaa lo chang Krista chu a chanchin ngaithlain kan hre thei a. Thlarau Thianghlim erawh hi chu ahranpaa va zir fiah theih chi pawh a ni meuh lo. Amahin ngaihventu rilru leh nunah hnathawkin chhûng lam hriatna a pe a, Ama thawhna avângin Amah chu hriat a ni.

Nicea Thuvawnah chuan, "Thlarau Thianghlim kan ring, Lalpa leh nunna petu chu; Zâwlneite hmanga thusawitu; Pa leh Fapa atanga lo chhuak; Pa leh Fapa nên biak kawp leh chawimawi kawp" tih kan sawi thîn a. Hêng Baibul chângte avâng hian he Thuvawn tawngkam hi a dik tih kan ring; Isa. 11 : 2; Ezek. 36 : 26 f.; 37 : 1 f.; Matt. 1 : 20; 12 : 9 ff.; Mark. 1 : 9 ff.; Luk. 1 : 35; 4 : 18; John. 14 : 25 f.

15 : 26 f.; 16 : 5 ff. 1; Tirh. 2; Rom 8 : 4 ff.; 1 Kor. 2 : 1-3 : 17; 6 : 19; 12 : 1 ff.; Gal. 5 : 17 ff.

Thlarau Thianghlim kan rinzia kan puan chhuaha tihtakzeta kan nunah kan lantîr hian hmâna Krista hmanga Pathian hnathawh kha kan hre thiam thei a, tûnah pawh hian min hruai zêl dâwn a ni tih kan hre bawk. Kum zabi khatna Kristiante chungah thil thleng kha Zabi sawmhnihna Kristiante chungah vawiin nî hian a thleng thei tih kan theihngilh lo tûr a ni.

2. LALPA THLARAU

Thlarau tih hi kawng⁷ hnihin a ngaih theih a. Sâp ãawnga *Spirit* leh *Soul* te hi kan ãawngin Thlarau an ni ve ve thei a. Mahse Sâm buah chuan *Soul* hi 'nunna' tia dah a ni ber a; mahse nunna tih chu Sâp ãawnga *life* tihna a lo ni zawk mah bawksi a. Chuvangin Mizo ãawngin *soul* tih hi a tlukpui a awm tak tak lo a ni. *Thla* tiin letling dâwn ila hla thu ãawngkam atân chauh lo chuan awmze dang a lo nei leh daih si.

Hebrai ãawnga Thlarau tihna chu *Ruach* (Ruak) a ni a. Mihringin a neih ve reng thla (Soul) chu Hebrai ãawngin *Nephesh* a ni a. *Nephesh* hi mihring zawng zawngin an nei a, *Ruach* erawh hi chu abika peka awmte chauh lo chuan an nei lo niin an ngai.

Ezekiela 37: 1 ff. -ah chuan *Ruach* chu thlarau tih te, thli tih te, thaw tih tein lehlin a ni a. A awmzia a dik ãeuh va, a kawh tum ber erawh chu thlalêr thli-pui anga lo thawk mihring awn dân tidanglam daih khawpa chak nasa thli, a ni a. Pathian awm ngei a ni tih lantirtu, mihring hriat thiam si loh chu a ni.

Thlarau chu mihring chhûnga Pathian thilpêk mihring nun dân siam ãathu ang a ni bawk. Mihringin a thunun lo va, mihring a rawn thunun zâwk thîn, Num. 5: 14; Thup. 16: 32.

Awm dan pangngaia mihringin a tih theih loh thil tihtheihtir turin thlarau a lo thleng thin- 1 Samu. 10: 6 ff.; 19: 20 ff.; 2 Lalte 3: 15; Gen. 41: 38; Exo. 31: 3; 35: 31; 36: 1 f.; Num. 24: 2; Jud. 3: 9 f.; 6: 34; 13: 25; 14: 6; 1 Samu. 11: 5 ff.; Isa. 11: 2.

Thlarauvin Zawlneite hmangin thu a sawi bawk. Felna thu te, rorelna thu te, chhandamna thute an sawi a. Thuthlung Hlui zawlneitea Thlarau thlen dan chu an chhunga thaw lut emaw, cheng emaw ang ni lovin an chungah thu sawitir turin a chuang thin ang a ni. Atir chuan phurna lam chawh thawh a ang hle a, 1 Samu. 10: Hos. 9: 7; a rei deuh deuh anuah thu tak sawi theihna lam a lo lang- Neh. 9: 30; Isa. 42: 1; 61: 1; Ezek. 11: 5 ff.; Mic. 3: 8 ff.; 6: 6 ff.; Zech. 4: 6.

Messia lo kalna Hun tharah Thlarau chu a lo thleng ang. Messia chungah a fu ang a, thil thar a siam ang- Isa. 11: 1 ff.; 12: 1 ff.; 32: 15; 44: 3 ff.; 63: 10 ff.; Ezek. 36: 26 f.; Hag. 2: 4 ff.; Zech. 12: 10.

Hun hnahnungah chuan mi tlemte chungah chauh ni lovin Pathian mite zawng zawng chungah eih chhuah a ni ang a, mi tin thinlungah Lalpa dan thu ziakin a awm tawh ang- Joel 2: 28 ff.; Jer. 1: 31 ff.; Num. 11: 29.

Thianghlim tih Pathian kawka Thuthlung Hluiin a imanin 'tihbaiawm', 'tan hrang' mi dangte pawh phak loh leh pawh theih loh a kawc bik thin. Thlarau sawi nan chuan Sam 51: 11; Isa. 63: 10 f. -ah chauh an hmu.

Thuthlung Hluiin Thlarau hi mize nei mi nung ngin a sawi lo va, Pathiana bet a nih avang chauhva mize nei anga sawi a ni ve thin. A hnahnung lamah pawh chuan mi nung ang deuhva sawi hranna a awm e- Sam 139: 7; Isa. 48: 16; Ezek. 1: 12; Hag. 2: 5.

Thil siam thua Pathian Thlarauvin tui chung a awp thu lo lang hian (Gen. 1: 2) Thuthlung Hluiin

Pathian Thlarau leh khawvel inlaichin dan a sawi dangte a mil hle. A chhunga cheng a, luahtu ang ni lovin a chunga awma zuk khawih danglamtu ang deuh zelin mihringah a thawk a, leilungah pawh a thawk thin.

Hun hnuhnung lamah erawh chuan Pathian awmpuina leh Thlarau chenpuina thu an sawiin an chhunga chenga an zinga awm reng ang zawngin an sawi ta deuh deuh a. Chhungah pawh chuan Pathian awmpui lantirtu ber chu a hnathawh leh thiltih a ni zel, Sam 104: 30; Job. 32: 8; Thuf. 20: 27; Isa. 63: 10ff; Jer. 23: 24; Hag. 2: 4 ff.

Thuthlung Hluin leilung leh a chhunga thil awm zawng zawng Pathianin lua khatin a sawi lo va; Juda darhho Greek rama chengte erawh chuan Greek rilru putpuin chutiang ngaih dan chu an rawn sawi siam chhuak a. Lalpa thlarau chuan leilung zawng zawng hi a lua khat a, mi fing hnenah finna a pe a, zawlnei hnenah hril tur a pe, tiin an zirtir thin. Mahse hei hi Thuthlung Hlui zirtir dan tak nen chuan a inmil lo a ni.

3. THLARAU THIANGHLIM LEH ISUA

Chanchin Tha bu hmasa pathumtea Thlarau Thianghlim hming sawina changte chu heng hi an ni- Matt. 1: 18, 20; 12: 18, 28; Marka 1: 8 ff.; 3: 29; 12: 36; 13: 11; Luka 1: 15, 35, 41, 67; 4: 1, 14, 18; 10: 21; 11: 13; 12: 10 ff. Isua tan a pawimawhzia htiangin thlir ila --

(a) Krista tisa a lo channa kha Thlarau hna-thawh a ni. Mari chu Thlarauvin nau a paitir. A pian tur thua pawimawhna nei phak mi dang reng reng pawh Thlarau hruaina hnuajah an awm

(b) Isua hnathawh kha Thlarau Thianghlim. hmanga thawh a ni vek. Baptisma a chan laia a chunga lo thien thleng khan. A inbuatsaihna thlaler leh a

rawngbawlna khaw tinte kha Thlarau Thianghlim hruaina zelin a fang tlang tih kan hmu. Ramhuai hnawh chhuah te, thilmak tih te, mitthi kaihthawh te, a hna tha thawh zawng zawng kha Thlarau Thianghlim hmanga thawh vek an ni.

Isua dam lai chuan Thlarau chu abikin Palestina ramah a thawk kan ti thei awm e. Chawimawia a awm a, Thlamuantu dang a lo thlen hma kha chuan amah kha Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawhna chu a ni ber a. Amah leh amah hman khan miteah a thawk thin a. A ropuinaa a luh achinah erawh chuan mi zawng zawng tana Thlarau leih chhuah tiam chu a rawn thlentir ta a ni. Johana ziakah heng changah te hian a lang fiah hle- 1: 32 f.; 3: 5 ff.; 6: 63; 7: 30; 14: 15 ff.; 15: 18 ff.; 16: 5ff.; 20:22 f.; 1 John. 3: 24; 4: 1 ff.; 5: 1 ff.

4. PENTIKOS NI

Tirhkohte rawngbawl lai hun an tih (Apostolic age) chu Tirhkohte Thiltih bung hnih atangin a intan a. Zawlnei Jeremia leh Joela te leh Baptistu Johana ten an hrilh lawk kha Pentikos niin a lo thleng tan ta a. Chu nia thil thleng tan avang chuan a hnu lama thil thleng zawng zawngte pawh chuan awmia an lo nei ve ta.

Pentikos nia Thlarau lo thlen dan tak hi eng ang chiah nge tih sawi thiam theih a ni lo vang a. An buai hle a, an phur so hle a, pawn lam mi lo thlirtu an chuan nuihzatthlak leh ho deuh ang pawhin a ang a. A thlenna tirhkohte thinlung leh nun lam tan en erawh chuan nasa taka makin a ropui a ni. Petera thuhiril chuan Joela hrillawkna hre rengin hei hi a ni ta ngei mai a ti a.

Pentikos ni hi Kristian Kohhran pian tan ni an i ve reng thin a. A hma khan mi mal mal kohva a-
lova awm an awm tawh na a, he ni atang erawh hi
chuan Krista taksaa inpawlna takzet chu Thlarauvin

a' siam chhuak ta a ni. Pathianin Israel thar a din leh ta a. Khawvel hneh loh khawpa chak a, nung a, thawk a, thi ngam turin Kohhran a ding ta.

Thlarau dawn chu Kristian nih leh nih loh tehna a lo ni a, Baptisma chan nen thlarau lo thleng a in-zawm thin. Kristian chu Thlarau Thianghlim chang-tu a lo ni ta, Tirh. 19: 1ff.; Rom 8: 9f.; Gal. 3: 2 ff.

Thlarau thilpek athara dawnna hi Krista ringtu zawng zawngte tan a ni a. Thuthlung Thar hian Kristian ni lote chan ve tur angin a sawi lo. He thuh ah hian ngaih dan zau zawk nena inkalh thei thil a awm. Pentikos niin Thlaru Thianghlim thu a lantir thar dan chu hetiang zawng hian ngaihtuah ila a tha awm e. Krista lo kal hma leh lo kal hnua pawh Pathian thlarau chuan khawvelah hna a thawk reng thin a. Pentikos-ah erawh hi chuan a lo thlen dan a thar danglam ta em a, ringtu tan thlarau lo thlen tanna ni tia vuah theih hialin a awm. *Vidler* sawi angin Lalpa Thlarau chuan pawnglang deuhvin a-chang changin mi malah emaw hnam pumah emaw a thawk thin tak a, Pentikos achinah erawh chuan chhungril lamah a nghetin inchan tawm chiin Isua ring apiang tan a lo thleng ta a ni. Tin, amah ngeia mize hranpa nei mi nung a lo ni ta bawk a. Thuthlung Thar lehkha thawn dang Paula leh Johana sawi baka a lanna chang pawimawhte lo chhiar hmasa ila : Heb. 2: 4 f; 3: 7; 6: 4; 9: 14; 10: 29; Jas. 4: 5; 1 Pet. 1: 2, 11; 4: 14; 2 Pet. 1: 21; Juda 19 f.; Thup. 2: 7; 22: 17.

Tun lai khawvel Kohhran hrang hrangah hian Protestant kan tih hlawm pui leh Catholic inti hlawmte zingah Pentikos nia Thlarau lo thlen dan lam ngaih thahna awma a lan avangin Pentikostal Kristian inti-te an lo chhuak a.

Bishop Newbigin (The Household of God) sawi dan chuan Protestant leh Catholic Kristiante hian Penti-

kostal lam Kristiante hnen ata Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh ngaih pawimawh an zir thar a tulin a lang ta a ni. Phurna ngaihsan thua ngawt ni lovin, pawnlang taka 'revival' uar vakna lam thua ni hek lovin, bengchheng leh ri ring apiang bawhna emaw, ziarang leh maksak lam apiang uar ni chuang lovin, mihring nun khawih danglam a, thilpek thar pe a, lawmna leh hlimnaa khat liam tura hruai theitu Pentikos Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh chu Kohhran hian a ngaihtah tur a ni lo ve. Ngaihtah loh tur thil pahnih thlarau awmpui lantirtu pawimawh tak chu lo chhui zel ila.

5. TAWNGHRIATLOH LEH THUHRILTHEIHNA

Tawnghriatloh hi Apostolte hun lain a awm ngei a, Thlarau Thianghlim awmpui entir nan pawh an hman. A hnu lamah pawh a lang zeuh zeuh zel a, harhna thlenna hmunah a lang bik. Pentikostal Kohhran an tih lamten ngai pawimawhin tun thleng hian ringtu chan ngei tur niin an sawi thin. Amah-erawhchu ngun deuhva ngaihtuah a tul hle ang. Heng changte hi en la : Mark 16: 17; Tirh. 2: 4, 11; 10: 46; 19: 6; 1 Kor. 12: 10,28, 30; 13: 14: 2 ff., 13,18, 22f., 26 ff., 39.

- (a) Tawnghriatloh hi thlarau hnathawh peng khat a ni.
- (b) A tawngtu hnam tawng pangngai a ni lo va, thil thar a ni.
- (c) Chi khat aia tam a awm thei.
- (d) A ngaithlatu tan a awmzia hriat thiam theih a ni lo va, hrihfhiah a ngai. A tawngtu tan pawh a Chiang lo tho va, mahse sakhaw lama phurna a chawh thawhsak.
- (e) Tirh. 2-a mi hian hnam dang tawng tak tak a kawh chuang lo thei a, ngaithlatuten chutiangan an ngai a ni mai thei.

- (f) Tawnghriatloh hian ring lo hnehna Pathian thiltihtheihna mak tak a awma rinna a siam-sak thei.
- (g) Hrilhfiah theihna chu thilpek hranpa a ni a, a tawngtuin a nei kher lo thei.
- (h) Hman sual theih a ni a, mahse thlarau thilpek a nih avangin khap a ni lo.
- (i) Thlarau chang apiangin he thilpek hi an dawng tel chuang lo. 1 Kor. 12: 30.

H.B. Swete chuan tawnghriatloh pawimawhna chu mak taka tawng ri chhuah theihnaah a inngat lo va, Pathian chawimawi tur leh thuruk sawi tur leh thlaraua tawngtaia hla sa tur leh tawngkam pangngai-in a daih phak loh thu sawi thei tura thinlung leh ril-ru chawikana a awmnaah hian a inngat a ni, a ti.

Thuhrliltheihna hi chu ngaih pawimawh a ni. Rinawm taka Kristian lo ni apiangte chuan mahni tawkah thuhrliltheihna an dawng theuh a. Achanga lo kal mai ni lovin, awmpui rengtu thilpek nghet a ni. C.R. North chuan 'Lalpan thu sawi tur engmah mi pek loh avangin tukin chu sermon a awm lo vang' tiin Kohhranah puang ta ila ka thatchhiatna mual-phopui chauh ka ni ang, a ti a. Zawlneiten 'Lalpan a ti' tia an thuchah an sawi thin ang khan Thuthlung Thar Kohhran hi Thuhrliltheihna nei tura koh a ni.

Kohhran ding tirah khan he thilpek neitute hi zawlneite tih an ni a. Kohhran inremna lungphum ni ve phak hial khawpa ngaih pawimawh an nih thu Paulan a sawi. Tui taka thu sawiin ringtute din-hmun an siam tha a, an thlamuan a, an chawh phur a, Pathian thu kalhmang an hmu thiam bawh. Mi chutiang chu Paula din Kohhranahte chuan an awm deuh zel, Tirh. 20: 23. Korinth-ah chuan inkhawm apiangin tam tawh takin thu an hril niin a lang a. Mahse zawlnei tia koh bik cawh chu an awm. Jentail Koh-

hranten a pawimawhna an hre tawk lo niin Paulan a ngai a, 1 Thess. 5: 19 ff.; 1 Kor. 12: 28. Paula ngaih dan chuan thuhrlil thei zawlneite hi rawngbawltu dang zawng zawng aia pawimawh Tirkhohte dawttu an ni. An hna leh an pawimawh dan lanna changte heng hi an ni: 1 Kor. 14: 3 ff., 24 ff.; Tirh. 13: 1 ff.; 20: 28; 1 Tim. 1: 18; 4: 14.; Eph. 2:20.

Hman sual theih a nihna leh a famkim tawk lohna lai pawh a awm: Tirh. 21: 4; 16: 6 f.; 1 Kor. 14: 32; 12: 10; 14: 29; 1 Thess. 5: 21; Rom 12: 6. Hemiin a tum ber chu Isua Krista thu hriattir a ni, Thup.19:10.

Tihdam theihna : Hei hi Kohhran ding tirah a pawimawh em em. Hun thara ding an ni tawh tih lantirtuah an ngai. Thuthlung Thar hun chhung leh a pawn lam hun pui thlengin he thilpek hi ngaih pawimawh a ni a. Ringtu zawng zawng tan pek a ni lo va, thahnemngai taka diltu tan cawh chuan pekin a awm thin.

6. THLARAU THILPEKTE CHUNGCHANG

Kristian nun hi thlarauva nun a ni a. Achang changa thlarau thilpek dawn a tawk lo va, eng lai pawha mumal tak leh tha taka nun reng a tul. Paula hian mak leh danglam bik thilpekte miin an chak fo loh nan thlarau thilpek pawimawh a tih ber a sawi a. Kohhran siam thatna thlentu a ti. 1 Kor. 12: 4 ff.; Eph. 4: 11 ff.-a thilpek leh hna a ziaakte hi en la, mak bik deuh chauh a sawi lo va, naran tak tak a sawi tel tih kan hria.

Thuhrlil theihna te, rorel thiamna te hi thlarau thilpek a ni tih ring hle mah ila thiam dan leh thawh dan hrang tinreng hi thlarau pek an ni vek thei tih kan pawm tur a ni.

Paulan thilpek zinga a sawi pawimawh ber chu 1 Kor. 13-ah a lang a, hmangaihna a ni. Hemi tel lo chuan thilpek dang reng reng Pathian lawm

tlak a awm lo tiin min hrilh. Thlarau Thianghlim chang zawng zawngte teha tha ber chu hmangaih-na a ni.

Thlarau rah Paulan a sawi dan hi chhinchhiah atan a tha hle bawk. Thil chi hrang a sawi tam hle a, chung zawng zawng chu thlarau *rahte* ti lovin rah pakhat chauh angin *thlarau rah* a ti. Hei hian heng nun dan tha kawng tinreng hi thlarauva nung mi tupawhin a nei vek tur a tihna a ni. Phurna te, tuina chi hrng hrangte hi an tangkai a, mahse nun dan dik tel lo chuan hlutna reng an nei lo. Mi thlaraua awm chu mi nungchang tha a ni lo thei lo.

Hindu chuan khawvela ni tin nun hi thlarau ram atan kawng ro su lo leh thil tangkai lo niin a sawi a. Sakhua nen inzawmna nei em emin a ngai lo va. Kristian thenkhatte pawhin sakhaw thil leh ni tin khawsakna thilte hi thil hrang daih inzawm lo, inzawm lo tur niin an ngai. Nimahsela lei nun khaw lai peng pawh hi sakhua nen a inzawm vek a. Mi ama hna thawk tha peih lo chuan Pathian lawm zawngin sakhaw hna a thawk tha thei chuang lo a ni.

Thlarau thilpek lanna pawimawh dang leh chu ringtuten an mamawh ang zela eng leh kaihhruaina pek a ni a. Thlarau Thianghlimin sawi tur a la hrilh ang che u, Isuan a ti a. Tih tur pawh a hrilh chawp zel bawk a. Thurin leh kalhmang lama buaina an tawh apiangin Thlarau Thianghlim an rawn thin: Mark. 13: 11; Tih. 4: 8; 6: 10; 7: 55; 13: 9; 18: 26 ff. 13: 1 ff.; 16: 6 f.; Joh. 14: 26; 16: 13.

Isua sawi zawng zawng hrilhfahsak tur leh thutak zawng zawnga hruai lut turin Thlarau Thianghlim chuan Kohhranah hian nungin a thawk vel a. Hman laia ringtuten an harsatna tinrenga hruai chhuak turin Thlarau Thianghlim an ring a, an chhawr thin ang khan tun thlengin ringtuten chhawrin an la hmang zel a ni. Rom 8 thu ang hian Pathian fa tawh phawt chu thlarau hruaiin an awm. Chu chu thi

harsa bikah te danglam leh mak bikah te chauh a ni lo va, thil naran, tenau leh pangngai tak anga langah te hlei hlei hian a hruaina hriat zel atangkai hle ang.

7. KOHHRAN LEH MI MALA THLARAU THIANGHLIM HNATHAWH

Pathian khawngaihna sawi nan Thuthlung Hluiah *dai* hman a ni a, Hos. 14: 5; Nunna chawk thotu entir nan a tha hle. Thuthlung Tharah Pentikos ni achinah khan Thlarau Thianghlim lo thleng sawi nan *mei* hman a ni. Awm zawng zawngte hliau alh chhuaktu a nihna entirtu a ni a. Mi tin chungah a thawk a, mahse mi mal tumahin amah chauhvin amatan bik chauh Thlarau a dawng ngai lo. An inchanpui theuh va, an intawmho zel thin a ni.

Thlarau hian mi malah a thawk zet a, chuta tangin mi mal awmkhawmho ahovin a fan chhuak nge, awmkhawmhoah a ruala thawk zeta chuta tangin mi mal a luh chilh tih hi inzawh a ni so va. Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh hi Kohhranah a tla hmasa nge, mi malah a lut hmasa tih hi. He thuah hian ram ri fiah taka siam theih niin a lang lo va, siam kan tum tur ni pawhin a lang lo. Paulan thlarau pawlna thu a sawi khan mi malin Pathian pawlna leh ringtute npawl khawmna thu a sawi ve ve niin a lang.

Kohhran siam kawnga Thlarau hnathawh thu chu Bung IX ah kan la sawi dawn a. Tunah chuan hei hi chhinchhiah ila, Thuvawn min hruai danin Thlarau Thianghlim kan rinna avangin Kohhranah rinna kan ngat thei chauh tih hi. Kohhran hi Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh a ni a, chuvang tak chuan khawvela pawl dangte leh Israel hlui lakah a dangam bik a ni.

Thlarau chu Kohhrana a awm zel avang hian Kohhran chu Krista taksa a ni thei. Kohhran hman in a hna a thawk a, Thu leh Sakrament hmangan a

thawk a. A siam chhuah inpawlna Thianghlím chu amah ngein a dawm ding zel thin.

Ringtuteah ahrangin, mi mal·malah a thawk a ni lo va, an zavaia chungah, an zavai atan arualin a thawk a, a dawngtu dawn danah erawh chuan danglamna a awm thei a ni chauh zawk e. Mi mal leh Kohhran nuna thil tha chhuak reng reng hi mihringte duh dan tihhlawhtlin avanga lo awm a ni lo va, thatna tinreng bul tumtu chu amah Thlarau Thianghlím a ni zawk.

Awmze tha kan neih chhun apiang
Sual hnehna zawng zawngte;
Thianghlím chakna pawh - A zaran
Kan lo nei e.

Pian tharna (Conversion)

Thim chhuahsana, chatuan nunnaa lut tura Kris tian nun lo inher chhuak hi pian tharna chu a ni a. A bul tumtu Pathian a ni. Thlarau Thianghlím hna-thawh avangin a lo awm thei. Pathian lam hawi tula hriatna leh chakna reng reng chu Thlarau hna-thawh a ni a, amah chauh chuan chhandama awm theihna tura pian tharna a pe thei, Joh. 3: 6 ff.; Rom 6: 4; 2 Kor. 3: 17; 1 Pet. 1: 3; 1 Joh. 5: 1, 18.

Chanchin Thain mi tumah tha turin a fuih mai ngai lo va, Pathian thu dawngsawng turin a ko va, Pathian pawm tlak ni tura simna thinlung puttir chu Thlarau Thianghlím hnathawh a ni. Chuvang chuan Lalpa leh Nunna Petu tih a ni. He thua hian a pek nunna hi nunna pangngai (*Bios*) ni lovin, nunna thar chatuan nunna (*Zoe*) a ni a. Chu nunna chu zalenna nun, suauna te, dan te, anchhia te laka zalenna nun a ni a.

Tihthianghlímna (*Sanctification*) hi mi a pian thar hnaa thlarau hruaia a lo nun zui zel dan sawi nan hman a ni thin a. Thuthlung Thar hman dan takah chuan Pathian-ina ama tan mihring a tihhrana Thlarau Thianghlím hmanga a thenfaina hna a kawh

bik. Engpawh ni se, pian tharna kan tih kha ringtu nun intannamai a ni lo va, Tihthianghlimna kan tih hi pian tharnaah chuan a tel ve a ni zawk a. Pian tharna nun chu tum khat lo thleng a, tawp leh ta mai ni lovin, Pathianin mihring chhunga hna a thawh intanna thar zel a ni zawk a. Vawi khat tana awm tawh kha Kohhran mite inpawlhonaah chuan dam chhung atan hlen chhuahna hnain a chhunzawm tur a ni. Bishop Andrewes chuan Thlarau Thianghlim a lo thlen zawm reng loh chuan Krista vawi khat lo kalna mai chuan min siam tha lo ve, a ti. Cf. Matt. 5: 48; 2 Kor. 3: 18; Phil. 3: 12.

Ringtu chuan Thlarau Thianghlim ni tin a dil tur a ni a, Paula sawi angin dam laia a dawn hi chu *zakhamna* a ni a. Rom 8: 23 sawina hi kan la nghak a ni. He Thlarau pek avang hian tunah Pathian fa nih inhriatna kan lo nei ta. *Inhriatchianna* (assurance) kan tih hi rilrua ngaihthatna mai a ni tawp lo tih theihngilh tur a ni lo. Mi nung nih inhriatna a ni a, Krista hnathawh rinchan avangin Thlarau Thianghlimin a thawk a, rinnain kan dawng a, thil tha tinreng thawk chhuak thei turin thlarau zarah chakna kan lo nei thin. Mi dang tana hna tha thawk thei khawpa Krista hmangaihna nunpuitu hmelah hian a inhriatchianna chu a lang fiah ber a ni. He thuah pawh hian 1 Kor. 13: thu kha a dik leh ber ang.

Thlarauvin mihring thlarauvah hna a thawk thin, Rom 8: 16; Gal. 6: 18; Phil. 4: 23; 2 Tim. 4: 22; Phil. 25; Cf. Rom 8: 27; 9:1; Gal. 4: 6; Eph. 3: 16; 4: 23. Thlarau Thianghlim hian mihring thlarau a siam chawp a ni lo va, mahse a lo luh veleh a kai harh a, a tinung a ni. Eph. 4: 17 ff. -a sawi dan chuan Baptisma chan hi pian thar tanna hun a ni a, chu hunah chuan Thlarau Thianghlimin Krista Taksa a Kohhranhoah ringtu chu a seng lut a ni. Baptisma thu hi Bung XI lamah sawi a la ni dawn a, tunah erawh chuan Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh sawi fiahna atan tlem lo sawi ila.

Fision chuan puitling emaw naupang emaw Kohhrana an lo tel tak tak tanna chu Baptisma an chan hian a ni a ti a. He Sakramen hi Thlarau Thianghlim Sakramen a ti baw. (*The Blessing of the Holy Spirit* p. 19)

Kohhran din tirh ata Baptisma hi Kristianten an bansan ngai lo. Messia a lo thleng ta a, tui leh Thlaraua, a hminga Baptisma chan hi a ring apiangte tih tur a ni.

Baptisma chan leh Thlarau Thianghlim dawn hi a inzawm hle baw, Joh. 3: 5; Gal. 4: 29; Tit. 3 : 5; Rom 6: 3 ff-ah Baptisma chan laia thil thleng thu kan hmu a, 1 Kor. 12: 13-ah a thlen dan kan hmu.

Baptisma hi pian thar chhianchhiah leh entirna a ni a, Thlarau Thianghlim siam nun thar chhinchhiahna leh entirna a ni baw. Baptismain a chhandam ni lovin, Baptismaa lo tel Thlarau Thianghlim chuan a changtu chu thil siam tharah a rawn siam a a ni.

Thlarau Thianghlim avangin ringtu nun chu a lo inthlakthleng ta a, mahse, chutah a tawp lo va, pian tharna chu dam chhungin a kal zel a, 2 Kor. 3: 18; 4: 16; ringtu taksa leh rilru te, pianzia te, a hma ang reng ni mah sela thlarau lo thlen hmaa a awm ang khan a awm leh thei tawh lo vang. Thlarau nun a lo intan tawh a, Tisa nun pawh chu nun danglam a lo ni ta.

8. THLARAU THIANGHLIM CHU TUNGE NI?

Baibulin a chhanna hetiangin kan khaikhawm thei. ang :-

- (i) Messia ramah chuan Lalpa Thlarau leih chhuahna a awm ang.
- (ii) Messia Isua lei nunah khan Thlarau hna-thawh hlir a ni a, Thlarau Thianghlima Baptistu tur a ni.

- (iii) Kohhran ding tirah khan chu thutiam chu a lo thleng famkim tan ta a, nasa takin Kohhranin Thlarau a dawng.
- (iv) Chu Thlarau chuan Israel thar, Krista taksa a siam a, ringtu tan thianghlimna leh Pathian thil hriatna a pe.
- (v) Thlarau chu Pathiana chhuak a ni a, Krista Thlarau tih a ni bawk.
- (vi) Thlarau chu mize neia sawi a ni a, Pathiana Mi nung Pathumna a ni.
- (vii) Apostolte hun lai mite rilruah Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim an lang za a, Baptisma channaah leh Malsawmsakna tar chhuah a ni.

Paula zirtir dan khaikhawmna

Hming hrang hrang a pe : Pathian Thlarau vawi sawm; Krista Thlarau, Isua Krista Thlarau, Lalpa Thlarau vawi khat theuh; Thlarau vawi za leh sawm; Thlarau Thianghlim vawi sawmpanga. Tichuan Thlarau Thianghlim hming hi vawi za leh sawmli lai a sawi a, a lehkha thawn pheh tinah hian lang a ni.

Thlarau mizia thu-ah a tawngkam atangin thil pathum a lang.

- (i) Pathiana chhuak thiltihtheihna, soal laka mihring chhan chhuaktu, Krista zara Pathian zawmtirtu, nun dan sang bera nuntir theitu a ni.
- (ii) Pathian Mi nung a ni a, mize neiin a thawk.
- (iii) Kristian mi mal leh Kohhrante chu Thlarau an nung.

Chuvangin heng thilte hi a lo awm thei:

- (i) Khawvel mihring dang laka Kristian tihrangtu ber chu Thlarau peka awm hi a ni.

- (ii) Thlarau hnathawh chuan Kristian nun pum a khawih a, chuvangin thilsiam thar, faa siam, tihthianghlimna, rinna, thiamchantirna, inrem-tir lehna a lo awm.
- (iii) Thlarau leh tisa khaikhinna, thlarau leh dan a khaikhin bawk.
- (iv) Thlarau avangin Kohhran nun a lo awm thei.
- (v) Thlarau chu ringtu apiang hnenah pek a ni a, Kristian nun pum huama hnathawktu a ni.

Johana zirtir dan khaikhawmna

Kawng tam takah Paula leh mi dang sawi dan nen Johana zirtir dan a inang a, danglam bikna then-khat erawh chu a awm. "Thlarau dik tak" tiin a vuah a, "Thlamuantu" a ti bawk. Tawngghriatloh te, Thuhrlittheihna te, Thlarau thilpek dangte thu a sawi lo va; a thawh danah erawh chuan zirtirte kaihhruai, Pa duhzawng puan, khawvel thiam loh chantir leh Krista thuhretu hna, a thawk ang. Pian thar chu Thlarau hnathawh a ni. Kumkhuaa Kristianten Thlarau an neih tur thu a sawi a, Bung 1: 33; 3: 34; 7: 39, tin, bung 14: 16 ff.-ah phei chuan Paula te sawi bak a sawi, Pa leh Fapa nena an inzawm tawn dan a sawi Chiang lehzuai bawk. Pa ata lo chhuak, Fapa-ina a tih chhuah Mi nung a ni.

Trinity thu Chiang zawkin Bung V-ah kan la sawi dawn a. Tunah hian Pa leh Fapa atanga a hranna te, Pathian a nihzia te, mize nei mi nung a nihzia te tawi deuhin lo sawi phawt ila.

(i) *Pa leh Fapa laka mi nung hrang a ni* : Thutlung Tharah hian Pa Thlarau, Fapa Thlarau tih leh Fapa nena sawi hnan chuan lem lohna changte a awm a. Nimahsela an lak ata mi nung hrang a nih thu sawina chang tam tawh tak a awm, e. g. 2 Kor. 13:14; Eph. 2: 18. Ringtu leh khawvel chung a hnathawh zui zel lam thu sawi a nihna

thliar hran loh chang awm mah se Pa hnathawh emaw Isua Krista mizia emaw chu Thlarau Thianghlimah an bel ngai lo, i.e. tisaa lo chang a, thi a, tho leh ta chu Thlarau Thianghlim puh a ni ngai lo. Cf. Rom 8: 16 f.; 1 Kor. 6: 11; 12: 3; Joh. 14: 26; 15: 26; Tirh. 1: 8; 8: 29; 10: 19, 44ff; 11: 12, 1. S. Thornton chuan heti hian a ti: 'Ringtu nunah Krista leh Thlarau an cheng ve ve, an chen dan a inang lo. Krista chu Kristian nun luah khattu takna a ni. Keimahniah siamin a awm.....Thlarau chu keimahniah siamin a awm tih a ni ngai lo va, Thlarau anpuia siama kan awm tur thu sawi a ni hek lo....Thlarau luah khah tih hi Krista luah khah tihna a ni ang bawkin Krista luah khah tih leh Thlarau tihchak tih hi then theih a ni lo va. Mahse ringtu nun tichaktu chu Thlarau chu niin a tihchak dan chu Krista thun luh a ni. (*The Incarnate Lord*, Chap. 12)

(ii) *Pathian ngei a ni* : Achanga Pa aiawha sawi theih, achanga Fapa aiawha sawi theih baw a nihnaah hian an laka hrang a nih baw si avangin Pathian ni lova ngaih theih tur a ni lo ve. Cf. Rom 8: 9; 1 Kor. 3: 16 f.; 6: 19 f.; 2 Kor. 3: 17 f.

(iii) *Thlarau chu mize nei Mi nung a ni* : Thuthlung Hluiah khan Thlarau chungchanga ringtute ngaih dan hmasawn kan hmu a. Thuthlung Thar kan lo kai hnu chuan Thlarau Thianghlim chu amah ngeia mize nei hran mi nung a lo ni ta a. Hei hi pawm thiam harsa deuh ni mah sela Chanchin Tha thupuan leh Kohhran thu zirtir atanga thudik chiang tak lo lang chu a ni, Joh. 14: 16f., 26; 15: 26; 16: 7, 13f. 1 Kor. 12. Tirh. 5: 3 f.; 13: 2; 15: 28; 16: 7; 1 Kor. 2: 10; 3: 16; 6: 19; 2 Kor. 13: 14.

9. HMAN LAI KRISTIENTEN SAWI FIAH AN TUM DAN

Thurin dangte ang bawkin zawi zawiin a lo, fiah deuh deuh va. Pathian a nihzia uar lutuka Pathian Thlarau tih ringawt mai kalpuitu an

awm a; Pathian aia hnuai zawk, a tirhchhiah anga ngaia kalpuitu an awm baw k a. Hun rei tak chhung a thang chho zel a, Amah Thlarau Thianghlim ngei chuan Kohhran mite a hruaiin hriatthiamna te, hrilh-fiah thiamna te, a pe a. Chutiang avang chuan Kohhran thurin a lo chhuak a ni.

Kohhran Chanchina an chhui dan tlangpui tawi tein thlir ila, *Apostolic Fathers* chuan Thuthlung Thar zirtir dan an zui ber. An zinga zirtir dan langsar pakhat *Shepherd of Hermas* chuan Thlarau chu Krista nen thuhmun angin a sawi a. Tin, Fapa aia hnuai zawk deuh kawkin an sawi baw k. *Athenagoras* chuan Thlarau chu Pa leh Fapa inzawmna a ni e, a ti a.

Kum zabi hnihnaah Thlarau thu tuipuina a nep sawt a. Thlarau awmpui thu an sawi pawhin mi tin tinung leh mi mal chenchihthu lam aiin Kohhran hnena Pathian pek, Apostolte huna awm nasaa tuna awm ta mang lovin an sawi. He ngaihthahna avang hian *Montanists* an tihte an chhuak a, tun lai Penticostal ang deuh hi an ni. Thlarau thu an uar em em a, an uar lutuk a, Kohhran pawm tlakin thurin an nei si lo va.

Origen te, *Gregory Thaumaturgus* te, *Cyril of Jerusalem* te chuan zabi thumna leh linaah Thlarau Thianghlim thu zirtirna mumal deuh an rawn nei leh a, *Athanasius* pawhin thu pawimawh tak a sawi. *Cyril of Jerusalem* khan Thlarau hnathawh a sawi uar hle a, Krista hmaa thawktu thlarau leh Krista dam laia thawktu thlarau leh Pentikost achina thawk zeltu thlarau chu pakhat a ni a, thuhmun a ni tih a sawi.

Macedonius thung chuan Thlarau hi Pathian tak a ni lo va, thil siam a ni, tiin hetiang zawng hian hniaikhan a siam a: Thlarau chu hrin emaw, hrin loh emaw a ni tur a ni. Hrin loh a nih chuan awm tan ni nei lo pakhat aia tam a awm tihna a ni ang.

Hrin a nih chuan Pa hrin emaw Fapahrin emaw a ni ngei ang. Pa hrin a nih chuan Fapa pahnih an awm; Fapa hrin ni se Pathianin tupa a nei ang, tiin. Hetiang ngaih dan hi Nicea Thuvawn an tihte leh *Basil*-a ten an chhang a. A hnahnung pawimawh ber crawh chu Constantinople khawmpui 381 kha a ni. Chu chuan Pathian a nihzia te, Pa leh Fapa nen chatuana nihna intawmho an nihzia te, Pathian Pakhata Mi Pathum zinga mi a nihzia te chiang takin a puang ta a ni.

Khawthlang lam zirtir dan peng pakhat pawimawh tak a awm bawk. *Hilary of Poitiers* chuan Thlarau chu 'Pa hnena mi, Fapa atanga lo chhuak,' tiin a sawi. *Augustine* chuan, 'Pa leh Fapa ata chatuana lo chhuak,' a ti. He tawngkam tak hi khawthlangin an hmang lar ta a, Johana 15: 26 thu tanchhanin 'Thlarau chu Pa leh Fapa hnen ata lo chhuak a ni,' an ti a. Khawchhakin Pa pawimawhna uar an duh a, khawthlangin Pa leh Fapa an sawi fin si a, Khawchhak chuan Hilary sawi dan kha an duhtawk chauh va. Khawthlangin Augustina sawi dan an duhtawk a. Chuvangin Khawchhak Kohhran leh Khawthlang Kohhran an inrem thei lo va, tun thlengin an inthen hlen ta a ni. Inthen chhan a ho hle angin a lang. Kum 1439 khan Florence khawmpuih leh kum 1875-1876 khan Bonn khawmpuih inrem tumin ro an rel a, mahse an hlawchham a ni. (He chubuui hi *Filioque controversy* tih a ni thin. *Filioque* tih awmzia chu '*leh Fapa*' tihna a ni a, "Pa leh Fapa" tih lai tak Khawthlangin an pawm a, Khawchhakin an hnawl kha a ni a. Tun thlenga Roman Kohhran leh Orthodox Kohhran inrem lohna laipui ber a la ni fo.)

10. KRISTA THLARAU

A.L. Humphries-a sawi angin (*The Holy Spirit in Faith and Experience*) hman lai mite chuan hmuh heih loh Thlarau tam tak awmin an ring a. Mi-

hringteah thawk thinin an ring bawk a. Chuvangin Korinth khaw Kohhran zinga thlarau ziarang chi hrang hrang lo lang ta nuai nuai kha thlarau dangtea chhuak an nih rin mai pawh an tan a awl a, a enfiah-na Paulan a sawi ber chu thlarau engpawh *Isua chu Lalpa* a ni ti chu a dik a, *Isua chu anchhe dawng a ni (Anathema)* ti erawh chu thlarau dik lo a ni, a ti. Hming dang zawng ai pawha tha ber chu Krista Thlarau tia vuah mai kha niin a lang.

Amaherawhchu Thlarau Thianghlim leh Krista chu thuhmun an ni tihna a ni lo va, tisa mihring zinga a awm tawh loh hnuah a thlarau chuan a thawk zui tihna satliah pawh a ni lo. Krista leh Thlarau Thianghlim inzawmna hi nghetin a pumkhat em mai a, Krista nihna leh duhna te zawng zawng lan chhuah-tirtu thlarau nung chu Krista Thlarau tia vuah chawt a ni ber mai.

Hman lai ringtuten an hriat chian dan ber chu Kohhran chhungah a ni a. Thu leh thiltih zawng zawngah Krista lama kaihruaitu a ni a, Krista anga siamtu leh tipuitlingtu a ni a. Krista atanga hrang deuh chuan pawm bawk thin mah sela an hmuh chian thiam dan ber Kristaah a ni.

He thua hian rilru zau zawk sawi tel a tul. Chuti takin Kohhran huang chung chu pawimawh mah se Thlarau hian Kohhran huang pawnah mihring khawvel ram tinah hian a hna a thawk tih theih a ni dawn lawm ni? He thu hi Thuthlung Thar ziate zingah inzawh a ni lo va, chhan tumna pawh a awm lo; nimahsela Pentikost meialh leh Thlarau thilpek: ringtu siamtu leh tipuitlingtu hna chu Kristiante chauh chungah thleng a nih lain ring lo khawvelah te, la ring tur thnlungah te Pathianin a hna a thawk zel a. A Thlarau Thianghlimin a thawk tih kan ring tur a ni. Kristianten Thlarau Thianghlim an pumbil lo. Thlarau Thianghlim erawh chuan Kristian Kohhran hi a pumbil kan ti thei ang a, Kohhran

pawn lam khawvel pawh a thlawhhma tho a ni kan
ti bawh ang.

BUNG IV PA PATHIAN

1. ISRAELTE MI THIANGHLIM

Thuthlung Thar zirtirna hi Thuthlung Hluia a
nnghah thui em avangin Israelte hnena Pathian in-
puanna thu hre tel hauh lo chuan Isua Krista Pa leh
Pathian thu hi kan sawi tawh thei lo.

Hebrai sakhaw lo than chhuah dan zirtuten hnam
mawl sakhaw rilru pangngai ang deuh hleka Hebrai
niten Pathian chungchangah rilru an put lai thu min
irilh thin. Pathian dang tam takte zinga an hnam
an Pathian bik a hming pawh an sawi phal loh leh
saw ngam loh YHWH, an lam dawn apianga 'Lalpa'
(adonai) an tih tak hlahu thina chu abikin an nei a.
Hnam dangin Pathian bik nei theuhvin an ring bawh
. Chutiang ngaih dan chuan Thuthlung Hlui hun
hi a awm thui ve hle a ni. Pathian bik biak (*mono-
theism*) hun an pelh a, Pathian pakhat chauh a awm a,
amah chu a tha a, mihring lakah nun tha a phut, tih
inna (*Ethical Monotheism*) an lo thlen hun meuh
chuan Thuthlung Hlui hi a tawp dawn hnai a ni.
Hebrai sakhaw rilru than chhuah dan chu chhawng
am a ni.

(i) **Abrahama atanga Mosia thlengin** : Hetih
hun chhung hi Pathian bik biak hun a ni ber. Ab-
rahama hnena thupuan te, Mosia hnena dan pekte
awng zawngah khan Yahweh-in pathian dangte be
va, amah chauh an biak a phut thu kan hmu thin.
Thuthlung hmangin Pathianin hnam pum chu a mi
k ni turin a ko. Chu thuthlung chu ama siam peih-
dian a ni a, lut turin Israel a ko a ni.

(ii) **Amosa atangin Isaia II-na thlengin** : Abra-
hama leh Mosia te hmanga Pathian thupuan chu

hun rei tak chhung hnam hnenah puan leh zirtir a lo nih hnuin, chu thu atanga lo ding chhuak chuan heng zawlneite hian sakhaw thu thuk zawk an zirtir ta a. Pathian chungchanga an thu zirtir hi Thuthlung Hlui zirtirah vek chuan a sang ber a, a tha ber baw. Pathian pakhat chauh a awm tih thu (*monotheism*) tak tak chu a lo ding chhuak ta. He rin dan hi awl-sam taka an neih a ni lo va, an pawm ang taka a lo chhuah nan hian khuarei a duh a ni. Rahbi panga lai a awm:

(a) Israelte Pathian chu hnam tinte tan Pathian a ni ve tih lanna Amosa buah a awm a. Isaia leh Jeremia ten Israel hnam hrem nan hnam dang a hmang tih an sawi.

(b) Pathianin a mite hnena a thuthlung kal-san chuang lovin, thu a thlunpui Israelte lakah chuan mawhpurhna nasa zawk a phut a, hnam dang sual ang chauh pawhin sual ve se na taka vuak tur an ni tih a sawi. Israel chu tihthianghlim an ni ang a, Pathianin khawngaihna lantirin a la dam chhunte hmang-in a ram a tung ding leh ang.

(c) Amosan Pathian chu hnam tinte tan Pathian a ni ve tih thu a sawi kha Isaia 40: ff. atang chuan Chiang em emin zirtir a ni.

(d) Hebrai-ho thurin laipui berte zinga pakhat felnain hamthatna a hring a, sualnain chhiatna a hring-tih hi Pathian mizia chu dikna nia an hriat tlat avang-in an nei a ni a, Jeremia leh Habakuka erawh chuan mi fel si, a chhan hriat lohva hrehawm tuar a awm. thei tih an sawi a; Isaia 53-a Lalpa Chhiahhlawh pheh chuan mi fel tuarna hi mi dang chhandamna a nih-theihzia a sawi.

(e) Pathian thianghlim thu thuk lehzualin an hmu thiam. Thianghlim tih hi tihbaiawm lam kaw. zela ngaih a ni thin a, tunah erawh chuan Pathian felna nen a chhandamna nen an hmer kawp thiam ta a ni.

(iii) *Sal-tan hnu lam* : Sal tan hnu lama an athian rin dan chu Dan ngainatna (*Legalism*) nen inkawp thui hle. An hnam dinhmun hrehawm tak awh chuan a phur chhuak hle baw. Kawng liin khaikhawm theih

(a) *Pathian leh a khawvel inzawm tawn dan* : Pathian chu engkim siamtu, sang taka awm, Thianglim, thlen phak rual loh a ni a, a hna a thawhna manrua atan pawh Thu, Thlarau, Finna leh Vanrhkohte a hman thin.

(b) *Pathian leh hnamte inzawmna* : Mihringte siamtu a ni a, hnamte awm dan chu ama rel a ni, Sam 6-48; 99: 1 ff.; 113; Dan. 2. Mi zawng zawng tan am a la din ang a, Isa. 60; Mal. 4: 1 ff.; hnam dangte hu rorel sakin an awm ang a, tihchhiat vek emaw, awi kirtira chhandamin emaw an awm ang, Dan. : Zech. 14.

(c) *Pathian leh mi mal inzawmna* : Mi mal utna an hmu chhuak thar hle a. Gen. 1: 26; Sam ; thute hi hetih hun laia zia a ni a. Pathian anpuia am tih chauh ni lovin mi malin Pathian a pawl thei h te, Pa anga Pathian lanna te, ngaih dan a chhuak a. awi khawih lo mi thain hrehawm a tuar thin hi hriat ian a harsatzia thu an chai hle Joba, Thuhritlu leh am hlate.

(d) *Pathian biak dan leh a awmzia* : Ngaih an thlur hnih kan hmu. Pathian thianghlim leh ikring sual chak lo inkarah inpawl na a harsatzia tr a ni a. Mi mal tan Pathian pawl a lawmawm- a hriat chhuah a ni zual baw. Temple-ah ngei lanna ni Kut serh sang hman a ni a, chu chuan mi al leh Pathian inkara inthenna a nasatzia a entir a. n, Sam bu hlate hi Pathian biak nan hman a ni tho ; chu chuan mi malin Pathian a pawl theihzia a entir.

Judaten Pathian an ngaih dan

A hming leh nihbate

(i) *El Elohim* : Pathian, tih satliah hi 'El,' a ni a, a ropui leh lalzia sawiin "Elohim" an ti thin. Thlah-tu bul Abraham a te lam chanchin sawinaah he Elohim hming hi hman ngun bik a ni (e.g. Gen. 49: 25).

(ii) *YHWH* : A lam rem zawngin *Jehovah* tia ziah pum a ni ber thin. *Yahweh* tih a dik zawk mai thei. Mosia hun achinah khan hman lar zual a ni a, Israel Pathian bik a nihna hming a kaww awm hle. JA- a tih kha a lak tawina a ni a, mihring hmingah a bet tam hle a, 'Halelujah' tihah hian a lang baww. Judate thuvawn chu, 'Yahweh chu Pathian a ni a, Yahweh chu pakhat a ni,' tiin a intan.

(iii) *Adonai* : 'Lalpa' tihna ber a ni, *YHWH* kha 'Adonai' tiin an lam ri hlauh thin. Pathian chu Lalpa- Lal a ni- Deut. 33: 5; Isa. 6: 5; Sam 47. A lalzia lantir turin hming dang *Shaddai* (Engkimtithoi) leh *Elyon* (chungnung ber) an hmang baww.

(iv) *Pathian Nung* : He hming chiah hi an hmang nasa lo na a, Yahweh chu a nung reng a ni tih lantirna chang erawh chu a tam- Deut. 5: 26; Hosea 1: 10; Jer. 23: 36; Sam 42: 2; 36: 9; 96: 1.

(v) *Pa (Ab)* : He hming hi Pathian kawkin hmanna a awm zauh zauh va, mihring hmingah an chawi ngun hle Deut., 32: 6; 2 Samu. 7: 14 etc.

A nihna

(1) *Thianghlim* : Hei hian Pathian ropuizia a tar lang fiah ber. Sema thlah hnamho zingah chuan he tawngkam hi serh hnan lam kawka hman a ni thin, 1 Samu. 21: 4; Num. 6: 8; Baibulah erawh chuan Yahweh chu Israel te mi thianghlim lo niin tumah reng amah ang awm lo Pathian a ni Isa. 6, 5: 16, Amos 4: 2. Tihbaiawmna te, hlauhawm a nihna

te bo chuang lovin, 1 Samu. 6: 20; Isa. 2: 6 ff, a thatzia leh a chakzia, chhandam tura thil-titheh awm chhun a nihzia, a thianghlimna hian a keng ta deuh deuh a ni. 1 Lalte 8: 27; 2 Chron. 2: 6; Sam 103: 11 ff.; 145; Isa. 57: 15; Gen. 28: 17; Deut. 4: 24; Isa. 2: 10ff.; 6: 3; Sam 97: 2.

- (2) **Fel** : Felna hi a zia a nih avangin roreltu ropui tak a ni Sam 99: 4. He tawngkam Hebrai tawnga a awmzia tak chuan dikna a kaww zawk. Pathian a dik kan tih hian a mizia tur reng remin a awm a ni a, chutiayang zel chuan a hna a thawk thin. Dik taka rorel a nih avangin, a dikna hian mi sual hremna a keng tel nghal; Israel tan chhandamna nen. A dik avangin chhandamtu a ni.
- (3) **Ngilnei** : Dikna leh ngilneihna hi inkalh anga lan theihna awm mah se a inkalh lo. A ngilneihna avanga, a chhandamna chu a zahngaihna zawng zawngah a lang thin a. Israelin a thu awihin Pathian a ring ngam a, thatna a hmu thin a. Chu thatna chu Pathian ngilneihna a ni. A thuthlung bawhchhe ngai lo, phatsan ngai lo, eng lai pawha rinawm reng zahngaihna lantirtu Pathian a ni.

Hindu sakhua in Pathian a pawm dan leh Hebrai sakhua in a pawm dan a danglam hle. Hebrai-in Pathian awm leh awm loh a zawt ngai lo, a duhzawng engnge ni a, engtin nge a hna a thawh thin a, ka lakah engnge a phut tiin a zawt thin. A thianghlimna te, dikna te, khawngaihna te avang chuan chung zawhna te chu fiah taka chhan a ni. Hindu Philosopher erawh chuan hla taka awm Pathian, khawvel mihring khaw-sak danrawn buaipui lo, hming leh mizia pawh nei mumal loa chhui zawk thin a ni. Baibul Pathian erawh chu nungin thil a ti a, a nihna aiin a thiltihin a betu rilru a man nghet zawk.

Thuthlung Hluiin khawvel hi mihring rawng-bawl na ram ang ngawtin a thlir hek lo. Pathian ta angin a thlir thin. Mihring zalenna zawng zawng pawh Pathian thununna hnuaiah a awm Deut. 30: 19; Thuf. 16: 1,33; Isa. 55:3; Jer. 18: 6. A miten eng-pawh ti se an Lalpa a ni reng a Deut. 28; Amosa 2: 6 ff. Amah hre lo hnamte chungah hial pawh Lal a ni reng reng Isa 40: 12 ff.; Sam 93: 97. Israel leh hnam zawng zawngin Pathian thu an la awih vek ang a, tunah khawvela a lal avangin, nakinah a ram a la din leh ang Isa. 11: 1 ff.; Ezek. 37: 15 ff.; Dan. 7: 27, Isa. 24: 1ff.

Hun hnuhnungah Pathianin a ram a la tung ding dawn a, a mi Israel hnena a thutiam a la hlen chhuak dng, tih hi zawlneiten an ring nghet hle a. Pathian duhzawng tihhlawhtlina a la awm tur thlir tello chuan Thuthlung Hlui awmzia hi a kim lo a ni. Genesis-ah chuan khawvel hnam hrang hrang lo chhuah dan thu kan hmu a. Pathian duhzawng tihlawhtling turin Pathianin mi a ko va, Abraham a etc. A hnam thlante hruai zel chungin hnam pum hlawhchham-naah pawh mi tlem zawk tute emaw thlangin a siam a, anmahni hmangin a duhzawng hlen a tum zel a, mi tam tak ata mi tlem deuh a thlang. Thuthlung Hlui hian engkim chungah Pathian awma chu Israel Pathian a lo nih bik dan min hrilh lo va, Israelte Pathian Yahweh chu engkim chungah awm chhun Pathian a lo nihzia min hrilh.

Pathian chuan thuthlung hmangin Amah leh a mite inzawmna a siam a, chhandamtu Pathian a ni a, a mi thlan Israelte hmanga khawvel chhandama a awm theih nan a thuthlung lakah a rinawm tluan chhuak thin. Mihringin Pathian felna dan phut thilte chu amahin a hlen thei lo. Pathian khawngaihna thiltih avang chauh lo chuan tih theih a ni lo. Tichuan danin thuthlung zawm tura Pathian duhzawng tih-theihna chu mihring hnenah a pe thei lo va, mihring thinlung tharah dan thar ziaak a awm theih nan Jeremian thuthlung thar a sawi a, Ama thisen ngeia thu-

thlung thar rawn nemnghettu a lo kal hnuah chauh chu thuhrl chu tihputlinin a awm.

Hnam zawng zawng chhandama an awm theihna tura Pathian thiltih zawlnei hmasaten an puan thin kha Judate hun hnuhnung lamah hriat thiam lohvin a awm. Yahweh chu hnam bik Pathian emaw an ti a. Hnam dangte an hua a. Ring ve duh apiang chu Juda miah an tang tur a ni tiin ring tharte pawh Juda miah an siam thin. He Juda sakhua lo tla hniam ta hi Isuan a sawisel nasa reng a, mahse Isua ngei chuan Pathian chungchanga kan pawm tur thurin min hrilh. Amah atang vek chuan tirhkoh Paula ten thu thar an dawng a, an hril ta a. Pathian pakhat chauh a awm a, an dawng a, an hril ta a. Pathian pakhat chauh a awm a, hnam zawng zawng tan chhandamna kawng thar a siam ta a, chu thu chu zawlneiten an lo hrilh lawk kha a ni, tiin min hrilh a. Israel hlui a hlawh-chhamnaah khan Pathianin Israel thar a siam ta. Abrahamata fate leh thutiam rochungtu kan ni ta zawk a ni Rom 3: 29 ff.

2. ISUA KRISTA HMFLA PATHIAN ROPUINA LO LANG

Isua chu Juda mi a nih avangin Thuthlung Hluia inngnat sakhuaah tanin a thu a zirtir thin. Pathian mizia te, Pathian ram thute a zirtir khan ngheet taka lo nghah tawh Juda sakhaw lungphumah chuan a inngnat a ni.

Nimahsela Ama miten an lo lawm lo. Kawng tam takin Thuthlung Hlui sakhaw dik tak kha Isua chhuah lai hun Judate sakhuaan a hliah thim a, chu lai tak chu Isuan a hun lai sakhaw mite a rawn beihna pawh a ni. Pathian chu Pa anga lam tur leh a ram chu mi zawng zawng hnena pek a ni tih pawm turin a hrilh a. Heng thu pahnhah hian Isua thu zirtir danglam bikzia leh a tharzia kan hmu a ni. A hmaa mite sawi ngai hauh loh a sawi avanga thar a ni lo va, Pathian chu Pa a nihzia te, Pathianin a ram a din tur

thute chu a hmain an sawi tawh thin. Mahse Pa mizia leh a ram awm dan a sawi ang reng reng a hma lamin zirtir a ni ngai lo.

Pathian mizia ngaihtuah thar leh turin mite a ko. A tan Pathian chu Pa a ni chawt a. Chutianga tak chuan Pathian mizia chu miten an pawm tur a ni. Thuthlung Thar hmun dang pawh thlir ila a baka Kohhran nun kal zel pawh en bawk ila Pathian chu Pa anga chawimawi leh chutianga Amah pawltute apiang ringtu an lo ni.

Isua tan abikin Pa a lo ni a, Isua zarah ringtuin Pathian chu Pa atan a lo pawm thei ta a. Isua rin avangin Pa chu a rin theih chauh a ni. Tin, Pathian ram thiltihtheihna te amahah a awm a, chu thiltihtheihna chu hmanga thil mak a tih te, sual a ngaihdam te khan Pathian mizia a puang ta a. Chuvangin Krista rin hi Pathian hriatna a ni. Amah chu Lalpa a ni tih mi'n an hriat takzet phawt chuan Pa hnenah an lo kal a ni a. Krista rin leh Pathian hriat hi a inzawm vek mai Ama hmelah Pa hmel a lang. Chuvangin Krista hi Pathian hmel kan hmuh theihna a ni.

Paula chuan dan leh Juda sakhuaah Krista awm dan tur a lo zirtir tawh thin a. Pathian mizia pawh tam tak a hria. Isua a hriat hnuah erawh chuan hmangaih thianghlim dan ngeiin Pa chu zawm a tulzia a hmu ta a. Miin dan a zawm chuan Pathian a tilawm thei tih a hria a. Mahse dan zawm thei an awm loh avangin Pathian mitah mi tling lo a lo ni ta a. A tan Pathian chu roreltu hlawhawm tak a ni. Krista erawh chuan mihringin Pathian a zawm lehna dan thar a siam a, Paula hian a tawh ta a, chu dan thar chu Krista zarah a rawn puang ta a. Isua Pathian leh Pa a ni tih a hria. Isua a awm ta bawh a, chu Pathian mizia chu Krista hmelah a hmu ta. Khawvel hi ama lama remtir tura hruaitu Pathian a ni tih a hria Rom 5: 8; 2 Kor. 4: 6; 5: 19.

Kristian leh Juda-ten Pathian an pawm dan danglamna ber chu pakhatin Messia chu a lo kal tawh

a ti a, pakhatin lo la kal lo nia a sawina mai hi a ni lo ve, Isua Kristaah hian, Pathian mizia, Krista tel lo-va hriat fiah theihna kawng dang awm hauh lo kha, hriat fiah theihin a lo awm ta a ni. Paula pawh hian Damaska kawnga Krista inlar a hmuh chinah kha chuan Pathian chu hla taka awm niin a ngai thei tawh lo. Isua hi Pathian dang pakhat angin a ngai hek lo. Pa ropuina hmel ngei niin a hmu fiah thar ta zawk a ni.

Kan thu sawi tak chu Paula-ah chauh a dik a ni bik lo va, Thuthlung Thar ziaktu dangah pawh a ni ta zel a. Pathian chungchang thurin hi Isuan Pa mizia a zirtirna atang maiin an pawm a ni lo va, Amah Isua-in a thil sawi leh a thiltih zawng zawngah te Pathian inpuanna tawpkhawk ber a ni tih rin phawtna avang-in Pathian mizia an hria a ni. Pathian a nung a, mize nei a ni tih hi an ring a. Tunah erawh chuan Isua eng atangin Pa an hria a, Pathian hmangaihna an hmu ta a. Chuta chhandamna avang chuan mak pawh an ti thin. An zinga Jentail mite pawhin Krista chu Pathian angin an lo pawm ve ta a. Nimah-se Judate an tluk lo deuh. Khawvela an Pathian hriatsa ang deuhvin Isua chu an ngai a, a thente phei chuan Isuaah hian Pathian mize thar an hmu chhuak chuang lo. *Apologist* an tih te khan khawvel hnenah lehkha an ziak tam hle. An thu ziak thenkhatte-ah erawh chuan an pawmsa Pathian rinna chu Isua Kristaah hian an belhchhah ang chauh a ni. Greek thenkhatte pawhin Pathian awm hle hle, khawvela inhnamhnawih lo an rinna kha Thuthlung Hlui Pathianah an bel. Heng hi Isua Kristaa Pathian thiltih hmuh chian tawh loh vanga lo awm a ni. Pathian leh Isua chungchang an sawi pawh Kristian pawm dan tak a tling lo deuh thin.

Kohhran ding tirah khan Juda rilru leh Greek rilru awm kawp a, Pathian mizia leh awm dan tha sawi fiahna kawng tha chuan Hebrai rilru a zui a. Tin, a sawi fiahna tawngkam atan Greek Philosophy an hmang thin. Ziaktu tam tak chuan Thuthlung

Thar rilru an pawh pha lo hle. Entirna pahnih lo la chhuak ila—

(1) Khawchhak Greek ramah chuan an Philosophy avangin Pathianin hrechawm a tuar thei lo an ti ngawt mai thin. Chuvangin *Arian*-hovin Krista an hrilhfiahnnaa, Pathian ata Pathian tak, a ni lo an tih ang chi kha kan hmu.

(2) Khawthlang Latin ramah chuan dan thiam an nih avangin Pathian hi dan petu leh roreltu angin an pawm ber a, hei vang hian chhandamna lam thuah thiltih sual man rulh tulna dan an siam, ruat lawk thu nen.

Pathian chungchanga Kristian thurin hi mihring lam ngaihtuahnaah a innghat lo va, Pathian thupuan a ni. Inngaitlawm taka zah em emin, Pathiana innghat chungin kan dawngsawng tur a ni. Thuvawnin Pathian a sawifiahnna tawngkam pathum— Pa, Engkimithei, Siamtu tihte hi i lo thlir ang u.

3. PA CHU

Isua Krista avanga Pa mizia kan hriat hi sawi tel lovin Pathian chungchang thu kan sawi thei lo. Hei hi Isua Krista tel lovin Pathian a inpuang lo tihna chu a ni lo. Krista avangin mihringten amah an hriat a duh ta zawk a. Chu thu chu kan sawi a ni. Leilung a siam a, a chhunga awm zawng zawng a thu thuin a kaltir a. Hei vang ngawt pawh hian, Pa tia koh awm a ni reng. Mahse Krista Pa a nihna avang lo hi chuan Kristian thurin a tling lo a ni, Matt. 5: 16 ff.; 6: 1 ff.; 7: 9 ff.; 10: 29 f.; 18: 14.

Isua danglam bikna lang fiah ber chu a thiltih engkima Pathian a hriatna leh chu hriatna chung a inngah peihna kha a ni a, chuta tang chuan Pa thu a zirtirna hi thlir ni sela a tha. Mi sual zawng chhuaktu Pa min kawhhmuh a ni. Zawlneiten Pathian chu Lal angin an hmu ber a, Pa nih ve thu an sawi a: Isua

zirtirah erawh chuan Lal leh roreltu a nihna bo chuang lovin Pa a nihna hi a pawimawh ber mai, Matt. 6: 7: 7 ff.; Luk. 12: 22 ff.; 15: 1 ff.; Joh. 5: 17 ff.; 14: 6ff; Rom 8: 15.

Grep huana hnathawktu tehkhinna thu Matthaia 20 hian Pa rilru Pathianin a put dan a tifiiah hle. He thu hmang hian Isuan Petera hnenah a dawn thei tur beisei chauhva hnathawk a nih chuan amah pawh a lungawi lo zawk ang a, Pathian ramah chuan Pa thu ang apiang thawk leh dawngte an lawm dawn a ni, tih a hrilh a ni. Fapa tlan bo thuah pawh a bo lo kir leh chung a pa a that avagin a upa zawk an lungni lo bawh. Pathian chu kan Pa a nihna hi thilpek leh thungrulhna dan atan a ni lo va, bulfuk taka inzawm nan a ni zawk.

Isa. 49: 14; 66: 13-ah chuan Pathian hi Nu a nih-zia thu a chuang a. Hei hian pawimawhna tak a nei. Pathian mizia mihringin a hriat theih danah thatna zawng zawng bul a nihna a lantir.

Pathian chungchang thu kan sawi hian a mize peng hrang hrang thlur vak a awl hle a. Nimahse a pawimawh ber chu hmangaihna hi a ni tih theihngilh tur a ni lo. Krista thihna te, thawhleha te, a tlanna te, ringtu mihring lama thil tha chhuak zawng zawng te, he thu pakhat hian a infun khawm a ni a. Pathian mize peng hrang thiltihtheihna, finna, thianghlina etc. te ang hi aruala kan thlir khawm loh chuan a inbuk tawh dan a fel lo thin. Mihringah ngei pawh hian mi pakhat zaidamzia ringawt mai sawi ta vak ila thinur ngai lo emaw tih palh mai a awl hle ang. Achanga nasa taka thinrim a, achanga nasa taka zaidam leh thin mihring hi mi **putling** tak tak a ni lo. Chutiingin Pathian pawh a mize peng hrang belh khawm a, a nihna pum chawh chhuah ai chuan hmangaih Pathian pakhat a ni a, kawng tinin a thatna a lantir thin, tih hi theihngilh loh zawk a tha. Chu

chu hre rengin tunah a thiltihtheihna, thianghlimna, felna, finna leh hmangaihna i lo thlir ang u.

(i) **Thiltihtheihna** : He thu awmzia hi kan la sawi leh dawn a. Isuan Pathian thiltihtheihna sawi ngai lovin a pawm sa a. A uar ber erawh chu ram lo thlen nan leh mi sual leh hrehawm tuarte tana mamawh phuhruksaktu atan a ni. Pathian khawngaihna lantir hi thiltihtheihzia entirna a ni zual ber.

(ii) **Thianghlimna** : Serh leh sang vanga thianghlim thu Thuthlung Hluiah kan hmu tam. Nun dan tha lama thianghlim Thuthlung Tharah. Pathian thianghlimna kan hriatna ber chu tih leh zah taka Pa anga a hnena kal a ni. A bulah tling lo leh bawlhhlawh kan nihzia kan hre thin Isa. 6; Luk. 5: 8.

(iii) **Felna** : Pathian thianghlim chu a fel a, sual a ngaithei lo. Mahse felna lang fiah ber chu thil tha tih a ni. Sual hian Pathian a phat a, thatna a tibo thin. Pathian chu a inphat thei lo va, Kristaa a inlantir ang khan ama mizia mil zelin a awm, 1 Joh. 1: 5 ff.

(iv) **Finna** : 1 Kor. 1: 11 ff. Khawvelin thil chak lo nia an hriat Pathianin a thlan khan thil chak nia an hriat a timualpho a, tin, ama finzia a lantir. Israel hnam a thlan danah te Kristian Kohhran a koh chhuah danah te a lang zel a. Isua Krista khawvela a lo kal dan a tlawmzia leh mi beisei loh a nih danah te Pathian finna hi a lang a ni a. Amah ringtu chu mi fang a lo ni ve thin.

(v) **Hmangaihna** : Engkimtithei, Thianghlim. Fel leh Fing Pathian chu hmangaihna a ni. Hei hi thu thar lawmawm ber a ni a, Pathian chungchanga kan thurin laimu leh kawngro sutu a ni.

Pathian chu Pa kan tih hian fimkhurna tur thenkhat a awm. Naupang pakhat chuan ama pa a ngaina lo tawp mai a, Pathian chu Pa a ni han tih pawh

hi a ngaihtlak chakzawng a ni lo. Isua khan Pathian chu Pa a nih theihzia tarlanna tehkhin thu a sawiah khan pa tha min kawhhmuh kha.

Naupang thenkhat chuan an pate chu englai-pawha nelawm sual pawisa lo, thilphal tak mai ni se n duh a. Chutiang chuan Pathian hi Pa a nihnaah an ngai mai thei bawk. Mahse fate thunun kawnga ni khauh tak a nihna theihnghilh tur a ni lo. Pa ha chu a thinrim lo tur emaw kan tih chuan a dik lo a. Sual hian Pathian a tithinur thin. A hmangaih vang tak pawhin kan kal sual apiangin a thin a ur ni. Hmangaihna leh thinurna hi an indo lo, thinur ngai lo hmangaihna chu hmangaih thianghlim ak tak a tling hek lo. Pawi khawih lo tawka thinur hin hmangaihna hi Pa hmangaihna chu a ni. 1 Pet. 2: 17 thu pawh en teh: 'Pa anga in lam chuan..... ih dekin awm rawh u.' Heta tih hi hlau a ni ve a. Pa tha tak kan neih avangin ani chu kan hlau thiam ur a ni. Isua chu Pa anpui a ni a, vawi tam tak hu hlauhawm takin a awm thin, Heb. 10: 31 thu n teh mah.

Hlauhna hnawt bo thei hmangaihna thu Johan-in a sawi khan 1 Joh. 4: 18 bawtin a pu leh mi dang a hlauhna ang Kristian rilrua awm thei lo thil a sawi a ni.

Mi sual chhuah lotu hmangaihna chuan a thlah awk dawn hek lo. Sualna thiam loh chantirtu mangaihna kha sual hnehtu bawk a ni tih Isua Kristiaah a lang Chiang hle. A tlanna hna pum pui kha a an theihna a ni. Chuvangin Pathian chu Pa anga an lam tan theihna chu Kros a ni e.

Khawngaihna tih hi thu pawimawh tak, Thulung Thara lang tam, Kohhran thurin thang zel anchina miten an buaipui em em a ni ve. Hmangaihna, thiltiha lo lang chhuak hi Baibulin khawngaihna tih chu a ni ber a. Thuthlung Hluiah chuan a bik m a kawh hle a, a Tharah chuan a thlawn leh phu

loh a kaw. Pa hmangaihna mihring tana lanti chu a ni. Mihringin a hriat hmain khawngaihna hian a lo fun tawh a, mahse mihring zalenna a tih chhiatsak lo.

Eph. 1 leh Rom 9-11--a kan hmuh, ruat lawk thu leh mihring zalenna thu chu engtia sawi rem tur ngo ni ang? Ruat lawk leh khawngaihna hi a inzawm hla a, Pathian hmangaihna hnathawh a ni a. Mihring thiltih avanga awm a ni lo, Pathian thilpek chauh lo chu dawn kan nei hek lo. He-khawngaihna hi mal taka thawk thin a ni a, Chanchin Tha hmanga hna : thawh hian mi thenkhat chu hnial theih loh hial n awma chakin a hip a. A thente erawh chu a hna hle angin huat te pawh a huattir hial thin a. Eng tizia nge tih kan hre thiam lo. Kan hriat thiam lol thil a ni a, a rin erawh chu kan ring tlat a ni. M thenkhatin an pawm duh a, thenkhatin an pawm duh lo tih bak chu a chhan sawi fiah turin tumal kan tling lo.

4. ENKIMTITHEI

He hming lo chhuahna bul ber chu Hebrai tawng *Shaddai* a ni a. Rabbi-hovin *engkima taw* zo tih n a ni tiin an sawi. Gen. 17: 1; Ruth. 1: 20 f.; Sar 19: 1; Job. 5: 17; *Engkimtithei* kan tih hian engkir tak tak ti thin niin kan ngai tur a ni lo. Pathian siar khawvelah hian Pathian meuh pawhin engkim tih remchan lohna a awm. Ama nizia nena inm zel chauh lo chuan a hna a thawk lo thin.

Sual thu avang hian Pathian engkim tihtheihn hi hriat thiam harsa ti an awm. Engati nge mihringi A duh lohzaung an tih luih thin theih? Pathia duh lohzaung titute hi Pathianin a ruat lawk a ni ang tih leh, a tawpah chuan mi zawng zawngin A duhzawn an ti lo thei lo vang, tih hi chhanna pahni a awm the dik lo ve ve si an ni. Pathian chu a tha kan ti a, th tha loin a fate nasa takin a tihrehawm thin a nih si chua

duh bik lo ngei ang a, engkim a tithei lo a ni ang, tiin emaw; a nih loh leh engkim a tithei ngei a, mahse a tha taw lo a ni ang, tiin emaw ngaih dan a siam theih baw.

Hrehawm tuar loh leh nuam chen hi thiltha emaw kan ti tur a ni lo phawt a. Mihring khawvela tuar na tam ber hi nuam zawna avanga mihringin a thlentir an ni tih kan hria.

Engkimtithei tih avanga theihna hmanga mul lova khawsa mai mai thin Pathian emaw kan ti ur a ni hek lo. Ama mizia nena inmil chauh thawk zhuak thin Pathian a ni. Ama zia leh mihring khawvel tana a dan siam kalhzawnga thil ti ngai lo Pathian nih avang tak hian, a chak em avang ni lovin, Pathian atan kan bia a ni. Mihring zinga pa tha pawhn a fa duh tak tan a tihsak theih apiang a tihsak gai lo.

Zalenna hian a dik lo thlan theihna a kaw ngah awk. Mihring hnena Pathianin a pek zalenna ivanga duhthlanna dik lo lo chhuak chuan khawvel harsatna a siam a ni. I ram lo thleng rawh se, duhzawng tih ni rawh se, tia kan tawngtai hian Pathian thiltihtheihna chu akimin a la lang lo tih kan uang a— Ama fate hmangin a thiltihtheihna chu antirin a awm ve tur a ni baw.

Khawvelah hian sorkar chi hnih awm ang a ni. Chi khat chuan thuneitu lu ber thu thua awm a tum, chi dang chuan mi tin mawhphurhna insem vekna am a hawi a, a hmasa chu *totalitarian* an ti a, a hnu-nung chu *democratic* an ti baw a. A hmasa hi el thua te, hnathawh thua te a chak zawk a. A nuhnung hian mi mal zalenna leh mawhphurhna a jar a, a buaithlak deuh thung. A hnuhnung hian Kristian rilu leh Pathianin khawvel a enkawl dan am a mil zawkin a lang.

Engkimtithei tih thua hian chakna leh thiltihtheihna hmanga, a thu thua rorel thin Pathian

chu Kristian sakhuaah aiin Muslim sakhuaah uar a ni zawk. Kristianin Pathian Engkimtithei kan tih-in A fate avangin Ama tan harsatna a insiam ve tih kan pawm tel tur a ni. Chu chu Kros-ah a lang a; tin, a duh ang zela Ama rilru chauh zuia thil ti turin a zalen a ni tih pawh kan pawm tel tur a ni. Dang chuang ngai lo Pathian a nihna hi chechang lo leh awm hle hle angin kan pawm lo a, eng lai pawha hna thar leh thil thar siam zel thin, mahse mumal nei tluan chhuak zak, Amah inkalh ngai lo a nihnaah kan pawm a ni. A mizia kan hmuhin a duhzawng kan hria a, a thawh zel dan tur pawh ama rilru atang vekin kan sawi lawk thei a ni.

Mihringte chhandam a duhna rilru hi dah hmasa ila, chhandam tura engkimtithei a nihna pawm bawk ila, chutah chuan Amah a inkalh ngai lo tih leh mihring zalenna a nuai chhe ngai lo tih hi theihnghilh ngai, lo ila, kan pawm dik thiam ang.

5. SIAMTU

Pathian chu siamtu a ni tih hi Baibul thupuan a ni, Gen. 1:1-2; 24; Isa. 40-46 N.B. 40: 12 ff.; 45: 18 ff.; Job. 38-41; Sam 8; 104; Joh. 1: 1 ff.; Kol. 1: 9ff Awm zawng zawng siamtu a ni a; thil awmsa hmangin a siam lo va, awm lo ata a awmtir vek an ni.

Scientist chuan thil lo awm tan dan— *engtin nge* a chhui thin a, *Theologian* chuan thil lo awm chhan-eng vangin nge tih chhan a tum thin.

Isua Kristaa lo lang Pathian rilru atang chuan thil lo awm chhante kan hmu a ni. *Scientist* chuan hmuh leh khawih theih, fiah theih thil awmte hi a chhui a, *Theologian* erawh chuan heng thil awmte bakah hian an awm chhan lam a ngaihtuah avangin Thlarau lam thu a chhui thin. Khawvel thil leh thlarau thilte chu a tak ve ve niin a pawm (Sakhaw thenkhat-in thlarau thil chauh thutak a tling an tih hi Kristian

sakhuain a tawmpui lo). Pathian chu a thil siam chawvelah hian rawn inrawlh vein, inrawlh chauh pawh ni lova kawng tinrenga mawhpurtua insiamin i thiltum hlen chhuak turin hna a thawk thin a ni, tih ih hi Thuthlung Hlui rilru a ni a, Isa. 45, 40: 28 f.; Sam 29: 9; a Thar ingghah hm un ber pawh a ni baw, Thup. 4: 11.

Siamtu a nihna thua pawh hian a Pathianna ia thenkhat hi thilr fiah remchang tak a ni.

(i) Siamtu chu a **thianghlim** : Amah leh thil-iamte inkara danglamna nasa tak awm avang chuan nin Pathian a biakin zah tak leh tih takin a hnaih hin. Pathian thianghlimna avang chuan i **hming ahawm rawh** se kan ti. Siam hi chu Pathian chauh-ina a tih theih a ni a. Awm sa lo, awm chawptir hei a nih avang chuan zoh taka biak tlak Pathian a i, Job. 38; Tirh. 10: 24ff.; Rom 1: 18ff.; 4: 17.

(ii) Thilsiam hian Siamtu **hmangaihna** a lantir. Hihring a hmangaihna, thilsiam leh chhandam a zawmzia leh hmangaihna avanga tih a nih vekzia mun tam takah a lang, Gen. 2; Sam 8, Matt. 6: 28 ff.; 0: 29 ff.; Eph. 3: 9; Kol. 1: 16; Heb. 1: 2: Gen. : 2 f.; 2 Kor. 4: 6; 2 Kor. 5: 17; Rom 5: 12 ff.; Gen. : 2f.; 2 Kor. 4: 6.

(iii) Thil siam hian Siamtu **thiltihtheihna** a lantir. Siam a, enkawl thei chu Pathian chauh a ni. Hmangaihna a siam a, a enkawl a, a tawp thlengin enkawl dawn baw, Eph. 1: 3ff.

Kristaa thilsiam thar thu hian atira Pathjanin tan tawh kha a tawp thlenga a tihpuitlin tur thu nin kawhhmuh. Hmanah a siam tawh tih kan ring a, hmanah a siam mek tih kan hmu a, a tawp thlengin a siam thar dawn tih amahin a sawi, Sam 138: 8: 1 Pet. : 19; Rom 8: 18 ff.; Thup. 21:5.

6. PATHIAN CHU THLARAU A NI

Pa, Engkimtithei, Siamtu tia Pathian kan lam hian mihring thu kan sawina tawngkam hmangin Pathian kan sawi a. Engemaw chenah mihring sawina tawngkam bawk hmang lo chuan Pathian chungchang thu kan sawi thei lo. Mihring hi Pathian anpuia siam a ni tih kan rin si chuan (Bung 7) mihring chungchang thu sawina tawngkam Pathian chungchang thu sawi nana hman hi dik lo em ema ngaih tur a ni lo ve.

Thil siam a, inlantir thin, Pathian thu kan sawi hian thilsiamte chung daiha awm thlarau a ni tih kan theihngihl lo tur a ni. Thil siam chuan a siamtu awm dan kan hre tak tak thei ngai lo, a rilru tawmpui crawh chuan thlarauvin a mizia hriat theihna kan nei.

Mizia thu kan sawi hian Pathian chu mize nei (Personal) a ni tih kan ring a. Hindu erawh chuan mizia chu mihringin a nei a, Pathianin a nei lo an ti a. Pathian chu sawi fiah pawh a thiag lo, theih a nih loh avangin an ti a. Kristian erawh chuan thlarau a ni a, mizia a nei a, chu miziaah chuan mihringin Pathian anna a nei a, mize nei mi nung a nih avangin mihring tan biak leh pawl theih a ni an ti. Mizia hi sawi fiah a har hle; mihring zia lo hi chu mizia kan hre lo va. Mihring mizia nei a ni tih lantirtu chu amah a inhre thei a, a thiltih a buk thei a, a rgaihtuah leh tha engemaw atan a hmang bing thei a, nungchang thuah mawhphur a ni a, a thiltih avangin tehin a awm thin. Chutiang zawng chuan Pathian pawh mize nei kan tih hi thlir ila a fiah thei a ni.

Pa anga Pathian kan lam hian mizia a neih thu kan puang nghal a ni a. Kan rilrua ngaihnaawm leh duhawm thu kan sawi mai a ni lo. Kristaa Pathian inpuanna chuan mize nei a nih hai theih rual loha fiahin Pa angin min kawhhmuh a ni.

Duhthlanna hian mize awmze thuk tak a lantir bawk. Khawvel lo awm chhante, khawvel hi amah ngawta lo, awm tan chawp a ni lo va, amah ngawta khawsa chawp zel a ni hek lo va, a duh dan lantir a, lantir zeltu, mize nei mi nung avang chuan a awm a ni zawk si a.

Khawvel hi mize nei Pathianin a siam avangin mize nei mihring chenna tlak a ni. Sual avangin tha lo leh hrehawm tam tak awm mah se khawvel hi a tha a, a thianghlim a, tisa hi a awm dan sang ber a ni lo. Tisa khawvel ni mah se thlarau lamah awm chhan a nei. Kros eng atangin thlir ila buaina tam tak her chhuaktu kumte zozai hi thil tha lam hawiin siamtu duh dan her chhuahtirna hmanrua an ni tih kan hmu thei a ni.

Khawvel awm chhan chu thlarau lam thil a nih si chuan tuna chhe thin leh danglam thinte hi thu anuhnung an ni lo ve. Mihring pawh leiah chuan boral thei leh boral thin an ni a. Mahse chhiatna leh boralna piah lam khawvel atan buatsaih a ni ang hian re khawvel hi khawvel lo la awm tur atan zakhamna a ni- Bung XII.

BUNG V.

TRINITY THIANGHLIM CHU

Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim hi Krishtanten kan bia a, chuti chung chuan Pathian Pakhat chauh kan ring kan ti bawk si a. Pa chu Pathian a ni a, Fapa chu Pathian a ni a, Thlarau chu Pathian a ni; mahse Pathian Pakhat chauh a awm si. Engtin ge a nih theih? Trinity chungchang thurin hian lei hi chhan fiah a tum.

Sakhaw dang miten Trinity thurin kan tih hi hin pawmpui thei lo va, Kristian zingah pawh tûl lo lia ngai an awm. A pawmtute pawhin an hriat fiah hiam avanga pawm an ni lo va, thurin peng dang ng phei chuan tumahin an sawi fiah thiam lo, ti ila

a sual lo vang. Nimalhsela Krista avanga kan daw Pathian Thu, Chanchin Thaah hian hmaih chhill rual lohvin a lang si a. Kristian dik tak .tan pawn loh theih a ni lo, Eph. 2: 18; 1 Joh 5: 5ff. Pathian ah chuan Mi nung Pathum *thliar fiah* theihin a awr a, *then hran* theih erawh chu a ni lo. Pa chu Pathia a ni, Fapa chu Pathian a ni, Thlarau Thianghlim ch Pathian a ni, mahse Pathian Pathum a awm lo va Pathian Pakhat chauh a awm tih, thu h paw harsa deuhva i hriat chuan heng changle hi chhia rawh—

Matt. 28: 19; 2 Kor. 13: 14; Matt. 3: 16 f. Luka 10: 21 ff.; Joh. 14: 11 ff. 1; 15: 26; Tirk. 2: 32ff. Rom 8: 11; 1 Kor. 12: 4 ff.; Gal. 4: 6; Eph. 3: 14ff. 4: 4 ff.; 1 Pet. 1: 2

1. HE THURIN HI A TANGKAIZIA

Dr. Vincent Taylor chuan (*Doctrine and Evangelism* buah) Trinity thurin hi Baibula innghat ugc a ni a, Kristian sakhaw kalhmang leh biak dan nen inzawm tlat a ni, tih thu a sawi a. Chu ang chua tunah kawng thumin lo tar lang hmasa ila.

(i) **Baibula innghat thurin a ni:** Ringtu hmasa ten Isua an hmuh a, a chungchang thu an ziaakah khâ mi dangin an chanpui ve loh amah chauhvîn a nei Pathian a zawmna kha an sawi phawt a, Mk. 1: 10f. 2: 5 ff.; 3: 11; 4: 41; 9: 7; Mt. 11: 27; Mk. 12: 6, 35ff. p 13: 32; 14: 61 f. Chuta tangin Pa a ni ti hauh lovi Pathian a hnaih tak tak bikzia an hmu fiah deu deu va, Pathian chauh kohna hming pein 'Isua chu Lalp a ni an ti. Joh. 1: 1 ff.; 8: 42; 58; 10: 15, 30; 14 11 20: 28; Rom 1: 4; 9: 5; 2 Kor. 5; 19; 8: 9; Phil. 2: 5 ff. Kol. 1: 15 ff.; 2: 9; Tit. 2: 13; Heb. 1: 1 ff.; Rev. 5: 1

Thlarau Thianghlim pawh atirah 'Lalpa Thlarau' 'Krista Thlarau' an ti a, 'Pathian Thlarau' an baw a. Isua Krista ni lo, Pa ni lo, Amah miz

nei mi nung hranpa niin an sawi a. Pathian pakhat chauh a awm tih rinna nen ie thu hi sawi rem an tum thin, Tirh. 5: 31 f.11: 16 f. 1 Heb. 9: 14; 1 Pet. 1: 2; Juda 20:f.; Thup. 1: 4 ff. Matt. 28: 19; 1 Kor. 2: 10 f.: 15: 24; Gal. 4: 6; Rom 8: 26 f. Paula leh Johana pawhin Pathian an hmuh dan an sawiin an sawi hmaih thei lo a ni, Rom 5: 1 f; 8; 15: 15 f.; 1 Kor. 2 : 2 ff.; 12: 4; 2 Kor. 13: 14; Gal. 4: 3 ff.; Eph. 2: 18; 3: 14ff.; 4: 4 ff. 15: 18 ff.; Joh. 14-16, 1 Joh. 3: 21 ff.; 4: 12ff, 15: 6 ff.

Heng thu changte hi kan chhiarin Pathian chu pakhat a ni a, Amahah chuan pathum a awm a ni tih kan pumpelh thei lo va, Kristaa awm Pathian chu Thlarau azara lo dawngtu tupawhin Trinity thurin hi a pawm tur a ni. He thurin hi pawm lo ila Baibula lo lang Pathian hi a inlantir angin kan pawm lo a ni ang.

(ii) **Kristian kalmang nen a inmil** : He thurin ngaihthah emaw hnawl emaw chuan Krista leh Thlarau Thianghlim an man fu lo va, Pathian chu Pa angin an hre thei lo a ni tih Kohhran chanchinah a lang tawh thin. John Wesley chuan, . "Pathumte hi pakhat an nih anga pawm lova hnawltu tumahin sakhaw nung leh tangkai a neih theih ka ring lo" a ti hial a.

India ramah ngei hian he bu ziaktu thian pakhat chu Pastor hna thawkin a awm a, A thawhna Kohhran chuan chak lohna a nei a, Pastor chuan an chak loh chhan ngun taka rei tak a zawn fiah hnuin Trinity thurin an pawm thiam loh vang a ni tih a hmu chhuak a ni. Pathian chu Pa emaw Fapa emaw Thlarau emaw angin an pawm a, an pawm dan a hrang nual mai a lo ni a. An phur changin thu engemaw avangin an so nasa hle thin a, an tla hniam leh daih a, a dang an phurpui leh vak loh vek chuan an chau bo leh thin a. An kohhranah nghet tak leh tlo taka cham hlen thei thil tha a awm lo, a ti.

Pathian biak hlaah te, tawngtainaah te, thu hrilah te Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim hi an lang za fo tur a ni a. He thurin chauh hian Pathian nihna kan hriat tura puan zawng zawng chu a fûn kim zo a ni.

(iii) **Pathian Biakna atan a tangkai :** Mi mal¹ thlarau nun chawmna chaw atan hnar pawimawh ber a ni. "Trinity pumkhat hi ka ring mai pawh a ni lo va, ka thurin zawng zawng tobul a niin ka thlarau nghah hmun ber a ni," tiin F.D. Maurice chuan a sawi. Mi mal tan a tangkai ang bawkin Kohhranin ahova Pathian an biak nan a tangkai a. Hla hming-thang ber zinga mi *The Deum Laudamus* (Aw, Pathian, kan fak a che) leh *Thianghlim, Thianghlim, Thianghlim* te hi Trinity hla an ni a. D.W. Lowry sawi angin Pathian vana mi leh Pathian mihring a chang leh Pathian tinungtu pumkhat hian thutak zawng zawng a fun khawm a, he thurin pawmtu leh pawmtu tur apiang chu ringtu zawng zawng inpawlna lawm-awmah an lut a ni.

2. BAIBULA A LAN DAN

Kan sawi tawh angin he thurin hi Baibula thu lang atanga thurin lo piang chhuak a ni a; 'Isua chu Pathian Fapa a ni,' tih thu ang ema Chiang sa thurin a ni lo. Atir ata Pathian emaw, zawlnei leh Tirh-kohvin emaw "Pathian chu pakhat a ni a, Amahah mi nung pathum an awm," tiin Baibulah hian an sawi ngai lo va. Pathian pakhat chauh a awm ringhlel ngai hauh lo Juda Kristiantea intanin Pathianah chuan mi nung Pa a lo lang a, Fapa a lo lang a, Thlarau a lo lang, tih hi phat rual lohva nghetin pawr tlat a ni bawk si a. Trinity thurin lo hi chu, he thupuan sawi fel thei dang a awm lo a ni.

Isua Krista lo lan hma chuan he thurin pawr ngam phahpa khawp thu lang kan hmu lo; Tin, Gen 1: 26; 3: 22; 11: 7; Isa. 6: 8-ah hian Pathian tawngkan

kan tih a lang a, Isa. 6: 3-ah **thianghlim** vawi thum a ang bawk. Heng hi Trinity sawina a ni e, tiin hman ai theologian-ten an sawi thin. Tun lai mite erawh **thuan** heng chang thu fiah lo takte hi Trinity thurin an chhan atan an hmang lo. Thuthlung Tharah lo **thuan** Trinity thurin hian chang nghah chhan a nei lo va; Pathian hian pakhat aia tam tawngkam hmang-thu a sawi a ni tih erawh chu a Hluiah pawh a lo ang tawh a ni.

Pathian chungchang thu kan sawi takte kha Bai-pul changte tan chhanin lo khaikhawm ila.

- (1) **Pathian pakhat chauh a awm** : Deut. 3: 35; 6: 4; Isa. 44: 6; 45: 5; Marka 12: 29 ff.; John. 17: 3; 1 Kor. 8: 4; Eph. 4: 6; 1 Tim. 1: 17; Jud. 25.
- (2) **Pa chu Pathian a ni** : Joh. 8: 54, 17; 1 ff.; 1 Kor. 8: 6; Eph. 4: 6.
- (3) **Fapa Isua Krista chu Pathian a ni** : Joh. 1: 1, 14; Phil. 2: 5 ff.; Kol. 1: 16 ff.; Heb. 1: 1 ff.
- (4) **Thlarau Thianghlim chu Pathian a ni** : Joh. 14: 25 f.; 15: 26 f.; 16: 5 ff.; Rom 8: 4 ff.; 2 Kor. 3: 16 ff, 13: 14.
- (5) **Pa, Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim chu a hrang theuh an ni** : Joh. 5: 36 f.; Joh. 6: 38; 8: 42; 12: 49; Gal. 4: 4; 1 John. 4: 9; John. 14: 16, 25 f.; Heb. 9: 14.
- (6) **Pa, Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim chu a hrang theuhvin mize neia sawi an ni** : Bung III-a sawi tawh ang khan Mize nei mi nung vek an nih lanna a tam, Rom 8 ang hi.
- (7) **Pa, Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim chu pakhat an ni** : Joh. 17: 21 f.; 1 Kor. 2: 11 f. Marka 13: 11; Joh. 5: 35 ff.; 2 Kor. 13: 3. Heng zawng zawng hi rinawm taka kan zir hnuin Trinity thurin hi kan pawm lo thei lo a ni.

3. KRISTIAN NUNA A LAN CHHUAH DAN

Baibul hian Pathian thiltih chu a puang ang baw
in mihringin Pathian thiltih a lo dawn dan leh mihring
lamin a lo hriat dan a puang baw a. Trinity thuri
hi mihringin Pathian a dawn dan puanna a ni tel ve

Rahbi pathum angin a sawi theih. A hmas
chu Pathian pakhat chauh awma rinna a ni a. Ju
daten chu chu an ring a, pakhat aia tam rin chu m
lem biak a ni. Kristian hmasate chu Juda an ni
anni leh Jentail Kristiante chuan Pathian pakhat a
tam an ring ngai lo.

Rahbi pahnihna chu Isua Pathian anga paw
hi a ni leh a. Hmeichhe hrin, mihring nun nger
nung, mihring thih ngeia thi kha an hmu a. A thawh
leh hnuin a pian hma thu atanga a awmdan zawi
zawng an chhuiin mihring takzet leh Pathian takz
a, nih thu hi an puang ngam a ni.

Rahbi pathumna chu Thlarau Thianghlim thu-a
a ni. Isua chu Pathian nia an pawm hnu kha
Pathian pakhat chauh a awm rin chu a harsa hle taw
a, Pentikost achinah chuan a lo harsa lehzuat ta a n
Thlarau Thianghlim chu Pathian hnathawhna peng
a chakna emaw angin an pawm lo, mi nung hran
ve ngat Pathian ngei ni siin an pawm a.

Tichuan Pa chu Pathian a ni a, Fapa chu Pathia
a ni a, Thlarau Thianghlim chu Pathian a ni a; mah
se Pathian Pathum an ni lo va, Pa hian pakhat cha
a awm si, tih thu hi Krista hmanga, Thlarau Thian
hlim tanpuia Pa linen lo thleng apiangte thil hri
chian a lo ni ta zel a. Kohhran ding hmasa ber at
khan chu thurin chu pawm a ni a, sawi fiah tum
a lo chhuak tan a, mahse Thuthlung Tharah chu
sawi fiah dan tawngkam a lang lo a ni a, Trini
rinna tawngkam chu tam tak a awm a, a sawi fiah
tawngkam crawh chu a awm meuh lo. Mahse ka
lak khawm crawh chuan a hmaa sawi tawh kha
ringtu dik tak hriatnaa thil lo lang chu hetiang hi

ni : Pathian pakhat chauh rin hi bansan tual loh vin a tak a; Isua Kristeah hian Pathian Fapa mal ropuina a lang chiang hle tih kan hria, tin, Thlaran Thianghlimin min hruaia min tihen hian Pathian ngei chu keimahniah a hna thawkin a awm tih kan hre bawh.

4. HE THURIN HI AN PHUAH MAM DA

Pathian Pakhat, Mi Pathuma awm tih hi kan awi tawh khaihawm nan khan hman a ni a. Mahse sawi fiah tumna lamah harsath a chluak dawn chauh a ni. Pathian chu Pakhat a nihna ti buai hauh lovin engtin nge Pa, Fapa leh Thlaran Thianghlimin chu a hrang theuh anga kan sawi chem dawn le? Pakhat a nihna hi engtin nge a hmer rem? He zawhna hi Kohhranin milem tam tak be thinte awmna ramah chuan chlan fiah a tum a ni.

Pathian pakhat engkim chung daiha awi tumna ngawt hi chu Juda sakhuahin tawh tih lohna chuan a ni a, Hindu sakhuah *Bhaktas* leh Islam sakhuah *Sufis* ote pawhin tawh an ti lo Pathian pakhat chuan wma rinna avangin Juda sakhuah leh Islam chuan

Pathian tirhchhiah tam tak awmin an rin phah a Hindu *Bhaktas* chuan engkim hi Pathian chuan a pakhat vek a, engkim ni Pathian a ni, tin a sawi hah bawh a (*Pantheism*). Chutiang ngaih dân nkarah chuan Kohhranin Chanchin Thaw ainga ang Pathian chungohang thurin hi a puang a ni. Pathian chu engkim chunga awm, awm zawn zawn iamtu chu a ni a, Amah ngei chu khawvêlah hian p lûtin arawn luah ve, tih hi.

Trinity thurin chu Baibula a lang bâk Kohhran a sual chhuahin kan sawi takteah Kohhran a inghat a, chuta tangin sawi fiah a tum a ni a. Sawi fiah tumna kawnga ngaih dân dik lo pahiah a knawl, ing fiah bik a awm.

(1) Pathian chu pakhat a ni, Isua chu Pathian a ni; chuvângin Isua chu Pa lakah a hrang lo va, Thlarau pawh Pa lakah a hrang hek lo. Pa, Fapa leh Thlarau hi Minung hrang an ni lo va, Pathian Minung pakhat inlantir dan kawng hrang mai a ni zâwk, tiin Sabellius leh mi thenkhat an tang. Thutlung Hluiah Pa angin, a Tharah Fapa angin, Kohhranah Thlarau angin Pathianin a hmel a lantir, tiin

(2) Pathian tak chu engkim chung a awm a nih avângin khawvêla lo lang Krista kha Pathian tak a ni thei lo ve, a tihchhiah, a aiawhu, Pathianna zia erawh nei ve a, Chatuan Pathian erawh chu ni ve lo a ni, tiin Arius leh a hote an tang.

Hêng ngaih dân pahnihte ang chi ngaih dân dang lakah hian Kohhran chuan hetizâwng hian zawi zawiin thurin a rem chhuak a. Krista leh Thlarau chu Pathian takzet an ni; Pathian pathum ni lo; Pathian pêng thum ni lo, Pathian pakhat chatuana minung pathuma awm a ni, tiin.

“Ropuina leh thiltihtheihnaa intluk, Pa leh Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlîm Minung Pathumte miziaa Pathianna pakhat leh thuhmun awm chu ka ring.” Hetiang tawngkam hi hmangin hmân lai miten Babul thuchah an lo hlâwm chhuak a. Pathian chu pumkhata awm pathum a ni a; mahse pathum kan tihin mi mal pathum awm khâwm an ni lo va, mi mal pakhat chatuana mi nung pathum inlantir ang a ni. (He thuah hian eng hnam tawngkam mah sawi fiah nân a tha tâwk lo va, sâp tawnga sawi pawh Zo tawngin lehlin fiah zawh a ni lo. Entir nân, Pathian chu *person* pathum a ni a, *individual* pathum a ni lo. Person leh individual danglamna pawh kan sawi fiah thiam lo a ni.)

Pathian pakhat, mi nung pathuma awm thurin hian *Trithetism* (Pathian pathum rinna) leh Sabellianism (Pathian pakhat mize pathum) a hnâwl a: Pathian

athum intêlkhawm (*politheism*) leh Pathian pakhat awng thuma inlâr (*unitarianism*) a dâl bawk a ni. Ie thurin hian a tum ber chu Pathian awm dân hrilhah a ni lo va, Chanchin Thaa Pathian inpuanna i miten an hmuh fiah theih nâna kaihhruai a tum bawk a. He thu kher hi chu mihring chhui dân leh awngkam sitawmzia lan chianna ber pakhat a ni.

5. "PERSON" TIH AWMZIA

Trinity thu sawi fiah tum nân entirna chi hrang rang hman a ni thin : Ni leh a zung leh a ênna te, angpâr pakhata a pâr phêk thum awm te; huna al tawh, awm mêk leh awm tûr inkawp te; thil engawh dung leh vâng leh chhah lam nei ang te hi. Mihring khawsaknaah hian, thil chi hrang pumkhata infin khâwm leh thil pumkhat ni si chi hrang then arh theih hi thil awm dân a ni zêl zâwk a. Entir ân, lung pakhatah hian thil chi hrang a len lam, lan ân, rih lam, rawng, sakna etc. a awm a, a zavaiin au thil chu lung nihtirtu atân an tang za vek a. Hing pawh a zung, kûngpui, pâr, rah, hnahte ang pâwmin thing nihna a siam bawk. Chutiang zêl auan thlir zau ni se mihring hi thil dang zawng zawng a mihrinna petu chu thil chhût chhuah thiamna , hriatna leh duhthlanna te a ni a. Chu chu a mihrinna a ni a, a "Mizia" kan tih mai chu a ni. Thilamte hi an nihna bik theuh sawi fiah dâwn ila kan sawi ang chu a chhui fiah thih dân tha tak a ni vek ng a, thil siam zinga ropui ber mihring pawh chuang chur a ni a. Tûnah hian awm zawng zawng amtû Pathian mizia pawh chutiang zâwnga chhui ah theih chuan a rawn inpuang a ni lo vang maw? Ie chhui dân hi Ryder Smith ziak *The Christian Experience* buah a fiah hle).

Mize neihna 'Personality' hi thil pêng chi hrang rang pumkhata infin khâwm theihna sâng ber angin gai ila. Mihring mihrinnaah hian thil chi hrang m tak pumkhata luang za tûr in an infin khâwm a.

Hei hian Pathian mizia chu tichhuak phâk hauh lo mah se, a entir ve thei. Mihringin mizia a nei, thi siam dangin an nei lo; mihringin Pathian a an nasat poh leh a mizia a fiah zual thin. Mihring miziaal chuan a laiah 'mahni' (self) a awm a; Pathianah eraw huan a laia awma chu ze thum a ni a, chatuan pumkhatin a awm.

'Mi Pathum' kan tih hian a rik dân a tha tâwk lo hle a. Tûn thlenga sâp tawng lama 'person' tih hi a rik dân a tâwk lo ang bawk hian kan tawng 'mi' tih pawh hi a tâwk lo a ni. 'Mi' rêng rêng chu kan hman dân pângngaiiah chuan, mi mal, mi dang laka hrang a ni a. Mi mal hrang pathum Pathianah awma kan rin takzet chuan Pathian pathum ring kan nih loh sawi a harsa hle ang a; mi mal pakha kawng hrang pathuma hnathawk ang ngawta kan pawm chuan Trinity hi kan pawm tak tak lo a ni bawk si ang. Augustine-a ten Latin tawnga **persona** an hman khân tûn lai sâp tawnga **person** kan tih ang hian an hmang lo va, Pathianah pakhat ze nung hrang pathum nei, chatuana pathum pumkhata awm ze sawi nân an hmang a. Augustine-a ngei chuan Pathianah **persona** pathumte chu mihringa rilru, thin lung leh duhthlanna awm nêh hian a tehkhin nghe a.

Sawi fiah a harsatna ber chu mi nung pathumte an hrang theuhna lai leh pakhat a nihna lai tak la kawpa tawngkam phuah chhuah han tum hian lang a. Pathianah mi nung pathum a awm tih h sawi a harsa lo va, Pathianah chu pakhat chauh a ni tia sawi pawh a har hek lo; pathum chu pakhat a lo nih theih dân leh pakhat chu pathum a nihziat h huam vekin sawi tum ila a harsa a, mihring tawng kam thiam tâwpin a sawi chhuak phâk lo a ni.

Mahse Kohhranin kum za tam tak chungin "Pathianah Pakhata Minung Pathum" thu a lo pawm a Baibul dikna ngei a ni tih pawh a hia a, a tawng

am pawh hi ngaihsual theih a ni tih a hria; uti chung chuan a vuan a. Trinity thurin vawn h vawn loh hi ringtuten dinhmun tehna ropui r pakhat atân tûn thlengin hman a ni ta zêl a ni.

Sawi fiah harsa mah se a fiah theih dân ber in-whhmuh tumna erawh chu Kristiante zingah a m a. Mihring mizia ropuina tak chu mi mal kan theuhna (*individuality*) hi ni lovin ze nei mi nung nihna (*personality*) hi a ni a. He thua hian hring mize dik tak chu mallatnaah ni lovin inwmna leh inhman tawnaah a lang fiah zâwk tih kan hria. Chu chu personality tak tak awmzia ri. Pathian chu Amahah personality a ni a, chana inhman tawn, inzawm a nih si chuan chatuana al tlat' ni lova, Amaha zawmpui tûra awm a nih hi a harsa lo a ni.

Baibulin, Pathian chu hmangaihna a ni, a ti a. u chu a chatuan mizia a nih si chuan Amahah hring awm hma pawhin) hmangaihpuî tûr a awm ni bawh ang. Hodoson sawi angin chatuana hmaaihnaa nung Pathianah chuan hmangaih inpâwlna awm reng a. Chatuan Pa leh chatuan Fapa chu larau Thianghlina inpâwlin aa awm thin. Chu u Trinity kan tih hi a ni.

6. TRINITY THURIN ENTIR THIL THENKHATTE

Muslimten, 'Kristianho chu Pathian pathum a in ni e,' min ti a. Anni chuan Pathian chu pakhat ni tih hi an uar khawp a, a hnawh zâwnga kaih eih tawngkam engmah reng hi an pawm lo va, nity thurin hi an hua a ni. Mahse annin Pathian u khawvêl chhiarkawp dâna pakhat ni ringawt, pahniha awm lo, a pêng awm lo, pakhat fai nalh ringawta an pawm laiin, Kristiante chuan Pathian u pakhat chauh a ni a, Amahah chuan chatuanin ze nung hrang pathum a awm, tih hi Baibula Pa-an inpuanna thu atengin an pawm a.

Hinduho chuan **Trimurthi** thurin an nei. Chu-tah chuan, Thutak tâwpkhâwk, mize nei lo Pathiar chu, mi pathum Brahma leh Vishnu leh Siva-ah : rawn inpuang a ni, an ti. Brahma chu Siamtu a ni a Vishnu chu Vawngtu a ni a, Siva chu Tichhetu a ni Mahse hêng pathian pathumte hi pumkhat an ni lo va, pathian pathum an ni a, a betute pawh an hrang thei hle, Vishnu leh Brahma chuan inzawmna an nei lo va, Siva pawhin a dangte a zawm hek lo.

Kristian Trinity thurinah erawh chuan Mi nung pathumte chu chatuana Pathian pakhat an ni a, pakhat hi a dangte tel lovin a lang ngai lo va, pakhat tih leh thawh apiang a dang pahnihte, tih leh thawh a ni ve zêl thin. He thu avâng hian India sakhaw hrangte lakah leh khawvêl sakhaw mite lakah Trinity thurin hian kawngro a su thei hle mai. Muslim rin dâna mihringte pawh-phâk rual loh Pathian ropu vâv hla taka awm fâl daih rinna lakah leh Hindu pathian hrang hrang rinna lakah Trinity Thurin hi chhuanawm a ni. Siamtu Pathian awma rin hi mihring pianken tih theih deuhthawin khawvêl hnam hrang hrangah a lâw a. Mahse chu rinna ngawt chu sakhaw mi tân a tâwk lo. Mihring dinhmun tawm puitu Pathian rin hian sakhaw rilru a fah tlai a, eng lai hun pawha mihring pâwl zêltu Pathian rinna hian sakhaw nun a siam a ni. Hêng zawng zawng hi Kristiante Trinity Thurinah hian a famkim a.

Trinity Thurin pawm dân tha chu, ngaihtuah thiamna leh chhui fiah theihna mai hi a ni lo, chutiang in mi tumahin kan pawm thiam lo zâwk a. Mihring in a thluaka ngaihtuahna mai ni lova, a nunna pum pui Pathian be tûra tlu lûtin Trinity Thianghlim hi pawm sela lâwmna thûk tak leh hriat thiamna sawi fiah theih loh chu a nei thei a ni. Trinity Thianghlimah hian Pathianin Ama mizia chu a thûk ber thlengin a puang tih kan ring.

BUNG VI

MIHRING LEH SUAL THU

1. MIHRING HI ENNGE NI ?

He zawhna pawimawh tak hi chhang turin tantu kawng tam tak kan zawn a tul a ni. Lehkha tak pawimawh bik pahnih a awm, Chanchin bu leh baibul. Pakhat chuan sual vanga mihring dinun chhe tak chu min hrilh a. Pakhat erawh chuan mihring awm dan atana Pathian duh dan leh khawh sualna laka mihring a hum theih dan thu min ilh. Hengah hian zawhna laipui ber 'MIHRING ENNGE NI ?' tih hi a ni. Chu chu chhang rin mihring ropuina leh a tlakehhamna hriat ve ve tul thin. A chhanna tha ber chu Baibulah awm n ring a. Chutah chuan mihring chungchang thu ng reng chu Pathian chungchang thu nen a inzawm t bawk.

Baibulin mihring chu thilsiam zawng zawngte ber a nih thu te, amahah chauh Pathian mizia pawh h telin a awm tih thute min hrilh a. Tin, Pathian h ang a tlin zawh lohzia min hrilh nghal bawk. Iuvangin mihring chu engnge a lo nih tak? tih thu eng ang taka awm tur nge Pathianin a duh? tih ute hi kan thlir kawp ngei tur a ni.

Mihring chungchang zirna hi ban pahnih inkar a then vel a ni, an ti thin. Lehlamah chhia leh a hriatna buai ban a awm a, lehlamah Pathian khawh aihna ban. Mihring lam atanga kan thlir chuan famkim lohzia kan hmu thelh thei lo va, fing tak. Tak, hlim tak a nih theih loh dan kan hmu fiah e. Mahni inthlir ila khawvel mihring zawng zawng a kan hmu. Hriatna leh hmangaihna chu tha kin chang kawp thei ni ilang kan harsatna zawng vng a reh thei tur a ni a. Mahse mihringin chu a ti thei si lo. That erawh chu a chak a, chu akna chu a reh thei lo nghe nghe a, nimahsela a whtling zo lo a ni.

He famkim lohna leh famkim chakna awm kawp hi khawvel mite rilruah pawh fiah taka hmuh turin a awm. Hei hian mihringin khawvel pahnih a chen kawp tih a entir a, rannung dang ang chiah a nihna lai tam tak a awm a, mahse Augustin-a leh Paula te chuan Pathian tan mihring hi mi thianghlim a lo nih theihzia min hrilh bawk. Mihringin Pathian lo hnaih deuh deuhin, a lungawi tawk lohna pawh a lian deuh deuh thin. Chaw ei tura kan riltam angin, thianghlim turin fel nih kan chak. Nimahsela kan chhung lam harsatna tikiang tur leh nun dan hlu leh sang chang turin keimahni theihna reng a tawk lo tih kan hmu. Kan sawi tak lehlamah chuan Pathian khawngaihna puangtu Baibul thusawi a awm a, Sam 138 thu ang hi. He Sam phuahtu hiah mihring famkim lohzia leh famkim chakna a neih dan a hria Pathian chuan a famkim lohna ata, a siam chhan ang ngeiin a awmtir thei tih hi inggaitlawm takin a ring nget ngam a ni. Mihring mamawh ber chu Pathianin a thawhsak a, sual a ngaidam a, mal a sawm a, tin, nun thar a pe a. Chutianging Pathian mit atang chuan mihring hi khawngaihnaa ding a ni. Pathian khawngaihna chu mihring mamawh zawng zawng phuhruk tura Pathian hnathawh zawng zawng hi a ni.

Mihring hi engnge ni? tih zawhna chhan hi Kristiante tih tur bik chauh pawh a ni lo. Khawvel pum harsatna zawng zawng kan hmuh theihthe phenah hian he zawhna chhan dik tulzia lantirtu a awm. Mihring thiamnain thil a hmu chhuak thar zel a, mihring nunna ngaineptu pawh an pung zel. Chhanna dik tak kan neih theih chuan khawvel harsatna thui tak tihreh kawngah hmanrua kan nei a ni.

Khawvelah hian mi tam tak chuan mihring thunun theih loh thiltihtheihnate thu thua awm niin an inggai a, zalenna leh muanna engtin nge an neih theih ang? Hei hi kan chhan phak loh zawhna emaw kan ti tur a ni lo ve. Communist te, an ngaih dar theh darh tumtu dangte pawhin chhan phak niin ar

hria a, an chhang thin. Krista chhanna khawvel-
n a nghak a ni.

Pathianin a kohhran hnenah mihring dinhmun
pawimawhzia hril darhna thupek a hlan a. He hnaah
hian Kristian Kohhran a inpe a ni. Engtizawng
pawhin Kristian thurin chu thlir ila, mihring hi Pa-
thian nen inpawl theia siam a ni a. Mihringin Pa-
thian thu thua inpein Pathian a zawm thei a ni tih
hu hi a pawimawh hle

Kristian chhanna ni lo, chhanna dang tak a awm
i, chungte chh kawng hnhin a khaikhawm theih a.
Kawng khat chuan mihring thatzia lam a uar a, kawng
chat erawh chuan mihring tin lohzia lam a uar.
Kristian thurina kan luh hmam chungte chu kan thlir
ih ang.

2. MIHRING CHUNGCHANG THU

NGAIH DAN HRANG THENKHATTE

1. Scientific Materialism
2. Humanism
3. Communism
4. Sakhaw thlir dan hrang pahnih

(1) **Scientific Materialism** : Science chuan a
peng hrang hrangah te hian thil awm dan tak a thlir
i, a sawi fiah nan thu a phuah a, chu chu Science
inathawh a ni. Scientist thenkhat erawh chuan an
hil hmuh chhuah atangin mihring pawimawh loh-
zia lam an chhui lut a. Mihring chu leilunga chhuak
te mai angin an sawi thin. Lei hi Universe laiah
awm bik lo. Mihring taksa insiam chhuah dan
chu ho tak a ni. Mihring rilru pawh engemaw
nai maiin a thunun thin tihte hi thupua hmangin
mihring chu Ngau thang fuh palh emaw, khawli li
ng emaw, mihring kut anga thil siamna hmanrua
emaw mai a ni tiin an sawi thin. Mihring khawvel
chu vaivut tlang khat ang lek, a History pawh mit

khap kar ang chauh, a taksa lah rannung hnuaihnung ber nena inzawm, a rilru pawh a taksa awm dan ang zela awm, chhia leh tha hriatna lah nuam leh hreh-awm inbukna mai, a sakhua lah duhthusam mai mai, a khawsa dan lah chaw zawn ringawt, chuti mai chu a ni. Scientist zawng zawngin chutiang chuan an ngai lo va, nimahsela tun lai khawvel thiamna leh thuah hian chu lam kaww chu a tam taww hle a ni.

He pawm dan hi Science thil hmuh chhuah tlawh-chhana siam ang ni mah se a kim taww lo hle. Mihringin Universe hmuh chhuah belh zel a chakna rilru thang leh thlarau lam thil a hlamchhia a. Mihring chauhvinn mihring ngaihneppa rilru siam thei khawpa ropui thil hmuh chhuah a chhar thiam tih pawh a a thliir tel hek lo. Universe zauzia leh mihring tet-zia khaikhinin mihring a hmusit a. Mahse taksa lenzia athua thil hlutna teh hi a dik lo a ni. Thil hmuh chhuah ropui tak takte chhar, theihna rilru hi a hmuh chhuah a te aini a ropui zaww si a.

Mihring hian a than taww a la thleng lo. A thlen sa hman thiam dan ngawt pawh a la hre kim hek lo. A lo chhuah dan a pawn hle a ni thei. Mahse Pathianin chatuan thil hre phak turin mihring a siam a. A thlen taww sa chu engmah lova a chan loh nan mihring hian siam thar zel a mamawh a ni. Chu thu chu Science phak bak thil a ni a. Chanchin Tha thutiam a ni. Science chuan engtin nge hetia mihring a lo awm min hriih thei a, eng vangin nge chutia a lo awm a sawi thei lo. Science chhui dan ngawt atanga mihring thliina hi thliir dan azawng pawimawh lo ber a ni.

(2) **Humanism** : Philosophy lam atanga thliirin hei hi Kristian thurin khingpui a ni. Mihringin hmun laili ber chuh a chakzia tarlanna a ni baww. Pianpui thiltihtheihna min dik taka a hman phawt chuan duh duhin mihring a inthunun theih a, khawvel a kaihrual thei; zirthiamna hmangin mihringin eng-

kim hi tha tawkin a siam thei a, khawvel a siam tha a ni, tiin Humanism hian a pawm. Mihring thatna a duh a, a ngaihtuah em avangin he thurin hi a tha viau bawk a. Nimahsela mihring phak bak lama thil awmte a mausam a, mihring theihna ngawt a rinchhan bawk avangin Chanchin Tha laimu tak a kalh a ni.

Hetiang ngaih dan vuantu chuan mihring thla-rau hi thu dik sang ber leh thil hlu zawng zawng bul niin a ngai a. Dam lai thil a thlur a, sual a engto lo va, mihring himna chu amah a ni tiin chhandamna hi tul lo, Kraws thu pawh atthlak niin a ngai.

Tun lai tak pawh hian mihring tha tawka rin a dik lohzia a lang a ni. Miin Pathian a theihnghilh a, sual a awm lo a tih phawt chuan a theihna reng reng hman dik theih a nei lo. Paulan milem biak chu mihring chhiatna bul niin a sawi a. Kan nunnaah Pathian aiawh kan siam chuan milem bia kan ni. Tun lai khawvel natna hi mihringin mihring piah lamah rinna an nghah loh avang leh thil tinrengah mihring tawk zova an pawm avang a ni. Philosopher hmingthang H.G. Wells chu Humanism chawimawitu a ni thin. Nimahsela indopui pahnihna chinah kha chuan a ngaih dan a thlak hlah a ni. Humanism hi mi chak leh thiltitheik bikte zingah a lar a. Michhia leh harsate tan pawm phak a ni lo.

Kristian sakhua hi mihring siam tha tura Pathian mihring a chan thu puanna Chanchin Tha a nih avangin Humanism dik tak chu a ni zawk. Miin hmun pawimawh berah Pathian a dah a. Mihring tan beineina a awm san theihzia puanna a ni. Khawvel Humanism chuan mihring thuneihna chu ama thiamna leh finnaah a nghat a. Baibul Humanism erawh huan Pathian thilpek a ti zawk a ni.

(3) **Communism** : Hei hi Politics thurin a ni a. Mihring tha taka an awmho theihna turin chakna a ul tih a hria. Mihring awm chhan ber pawh ahova

awm tlan that a ni e, tiin mihring tha siam chhuah a tum a ni.

Communism hian mihring sawi fiah a tumin sorkar dinhmun atang chauhvin a thlir a. Mihring awm chhan ber sorkar a ni a ti. Sorkarah chauh mihringin nun a nei a, a chungah sorkarin thih leh damna thu a nei. Sorkar tih tur ber chu mi awm khawmte mi thar ni tura tuai a ni. Chuvang chuan sakhuain Pathian dinhmun atana a hauh hi Communism hian a hauh a. Sorkar tan a pawimawh dañ ang zel chauhvin mi malin pawimawhna a nei a ni. A thua thil a tih te, a ngaih dan hmanga sawisel te, ama pual chhuaka thil a tih tharte khapsak tlat theih a ni. Chutianga a awm chuan engtikah emaw a mamawh apiang phu-bruksakin a awm ang.

Communism hian thu leh thiltih pawhin mihring a thlir dan hi dik ber niin a ngai a. Mihring chawisang bertu niin a insawi. A that tawh lohna ber erawh chu he tisa khawvel piah lam thil reng reng a hnawh avangin mihring mizia chu khawvelah chauh a ngat zo a ni. Mihring chu mihring a tlin zawh lohtir a, tihluhnain mihring mi mal nihna a tibo va, mihring khawsakna tha a siam chhuak zo lo a ni.

Mihring chu engnge ni? tih hi Kristian leh Communist ten an chhang ve ve a, an chhanna a inkalh hle. Kristian chuan tisa khawvel hi mihring tawp hlenna tûr a ni lo tiin thlarau lam leh chatuan thil atân mihring hi siam a ni a ti a. Pathian thiltihtheihna mamawhtu a ni, a ti bawh a. Communist erawh chuan Politics leh Economic thila insiam that tumna hmangin he khawvêla nun tha dâltu zawng zawng a tihreh theih, a ti a ni.

(4) SAKHAW THLIR DAN HRANG PAHNIHTE

(a) **Hinduism** : Sakhaw tinin kan zawhna hi chhân an tum theuh. Hindu sakhuain mihring hlutna a thlirin lei leh vâna thlarau pakhat awm. mi malin a fin leh fin loh athuin rilru an siam thin.

Hinduten mihring nihna leh tâwp dân an thlir-
 aaah *Karma*, *Samsara*, *Caste* te hi an pawimawh
 heuh. Mi tin hian an thiltih ang zêlin thungrulhna
 in hmu a, vawi tam tak an nung nawn thin (*Karma*).
 An nun dânin a zir chuan a tawpah famkimnaah
 n lût a ni (*Samsara*). Chumi tilangtu chu in-
 awt chhâwng thluaha kan lo piang hi a ni e (*Caste*).
 hûng dinhmunte chu an *Brahman-Atman* thurin
 an a tifiâh a, thutak pakhat a awm. Mi mala
 kna thlarau awm hi *Atman* a ni a, Engkima takna
 thlarau awm hi *Brahman* a ni. Mihring tih tûr ber
 u Atman hi Brahman a ni tih hriat chhuah theih
 ni a. Miin mi mal a nihna hlohvin, Brahman
 ên pakhat a nih a inhre chhuak tûr a ni. Khaw-
 êlah thil a chi a hrang tak tak anga i hmuh chhûng
 uan *Maya*-ah i awm a ni a, chu chu mitvai, hriat
 alna lian ber chu a ni. Brahman-ah i awm tih
 zawn chhuah takzet chuan pian chhâwn a reh tawh
 Pathianah i lût tawh, an ti.

Mihring nihna zia hian dinhmun sâng leh din-
 mun hniam neia an sawi avâng leh chatuan thlarau
 akhatah mihring nihna tha ber a inngat tih an
 ar avâng hian he thurin hi thatna tak a awm a ni.
 that tâwk lohna erawh chu ini mal bran theihna
 tibo hi a ni a. Mihring chu chatuan Thutak pêng
 nga an sawi avâng hian mi mal nihna pawh a thai
 o ta a. Pathian chawimawi leh mihring rawng-
 âwl tûrin mihringin ama nun pawh a nei lo va, a
 un neih chhun lah chu ngaih sual leh mit vai thu-
 ia ang chauh a ni.

Hei lo pawh hi awmzia thûk zâwk a awm.
 Hindu Pathian ngaih dân tak tak chu mi nung ang
 ni lo va, hmangaihna leh thianghlimnate pawh
 athian ziaah a awm hek lo. Mi malin ama nun a
 ei lo va, chuvângin Hindu sakhua chu mihring hlutna
 botu a ni tih theih a ni.

(b) **Islam** : Islam chuan Pathian leh mihring mi
 al anga an inzawmna an uar. Mihring hi Allah

kut chhuak a ni, a nun leh tâwpna tûr pawh a thu
thu a ni an ti. Engkimtithi Pathian chu rinchham
a hnuaiah chuan a intulût ngawt mai tûr a ni. Pa
thian chu a ropui êm avângin mihring chu a kut
a hmanrua ang chauh an ni a. Zalenna pawh a ne
hek lo. Mihring mi malin hlutna tak tak pawh a ne
lo va, a tâna Pathian kawng ruatah chauh a kal tù
a ni mai. Islam hian Thuthlung Hlui zirtir dân
kawp viau a. Mihringte inunauna lam pawh a vua
hlawhtling hle. Nimahsela Pathian lam thusaw
chuan mi mal zalenna te, duhthlanna te hliah b
vek khawpa thuneitu a ni a. Pathian hmaah m
hringin ama thua thil tih theih a nei lo an tih avângi
an Pathian ngaih dân chuan mihring an ngaih dâ
a tihnam hle a ni. Ruat lâwk thu kawng tinrênga
ngialngan takin an ring.

3. PATHIANIN A ANPUIN MIHRING A SIAM

Mihring chungchâng ngaih dân hrangte ka
sawi tawh a. Tûnah Baibulin a sawi dân Pathia
anpuia siam a nih thu leh mihring tlan tûra Pathia
mihring a lo nih thua kan lût dân a ni.

Genesis hian— (1) Pathian pakhat thil zawn
zawng siam a, an awm dan tur ang zela awmtirtu th
te, (2) Khawvel hi Pathian rilru puak chhuaka siam
a ni a, a tel lova awm thei emaw a thunun phak lo
emaw a awm reng reng lo tih thu te, (3) Pathian anpu
siam mihring hi thil siamte lalluknum a ni tih th
nen min zirtir.

Genesis hian Science lam chhui danin a chhui
ve lo va. Pathian lam rilru atanga mihring hriat thia
tawk tur ang thupuan chu a ziaak chhuak zawk a
Genesis 1:1-2: 4 leh bung 2: 4-27-ah hian Pathiani
thil a siam dan thu ziaak pahnih a awm a, a inang l
va. Nimahsela mihring chu Pathian thuruk an
ngeia siam a ni tih a lang chiang tawk em em a n
Leia siam a ni a. Pathianin ama nunna thaw mihrir

thungah a dah a, mihring chu thlarau lam mi a lo ve ta. Baibul kan tan chhan chuan ama zia ngei athianin mihringah a dah tih hi kan phat thei lo a ni.

Thil siam dang aia mihring danglamna : Thil am dangte aiin danglam bikna a nei, Pathian anpuia am a nih avangin. Pathian erawh a ni lo. Thu yang thenkhatten (Sam 8) mihring dinhmun sawi ung hle mah se Pathian rinchhan chauh lo chuan a m thei lo tih hi theihngihl tur a ni lo va.

(a) Nimahsela thil dang zawng zawng aiin Pathian a ang ber a, Pathian pawl theihna danglam bik nih avangin thil siam dang chung a roreltu a ni.

(b) A thlarau pawh Pathian thlarau anga siam ni a. Thlarauah amah nen inzawmna neia a siam angin mi nung pafa anga inzawm theiin an awm.

(c) A chhuahna bul takah Pathian zia tawm-ina a neih avangin tha famkima tawp thei tura siam ni. A hma lama kan sawi zawng zawngte ai khan Baibul sawi dan hi a dik zawk a. Pawn lam leh tung lamahte hnuai lam leh chung lamah te mihring zia fiah takin a hmuh theih a ni.

(d) Mihring chu mi nung a ni. Thil siam dang a ropuina chu mize nei, mi nung a ni kan ti thei ang. ihni ze nghet neitu a nih a inhria a. Amah inen-hin a thiltih tur a inruatsak thei a. Rilru leh duh-anna hmangin ama awm dan tur a rel fel thin. utiang kawngah chuan Pathian chauh hi mize , mi nung famkim a ni a, mahse mihringin tawm- chin a nei a ni. Hei vang hian rannung lakah a nglam bik a. Mihring chungchang sawi fiah tum-ah chu thu kan telh loh chuan Pathianin mihring a m dan kan sawi thelh a ni.

Mihringin Pathian a rin chhan : Ama ta a ni lo engkim Pathian lakah a ba. Pathian nen kan en- yn zel loh chuan mihring mizia kan hmu theih thin.

Pathian hmangaiha a hnena intulut turin a chungah Pathianin mawhphurhna a dah a. A thu awih a, a aw ngaithla a, zawm zel turin mihring a siam a ni. Tin, mihring dang pawh a rinchhan tur a ni bawh. That tlanna turin mawh an phur theuh va, mihring inkara inzawm tawanna zawng zawng hi mihring zawng zawngin Pathian an zawm tlanna nen a inzawm vek a ni. Chu rilru atang chuan Genesis bung khat hrilhfiah nan Johana 21: 17 ffeh 1 Joh. 5: 1ff. hi chhiar rawh.

Mihring chu a zalen a ni : Pathian laka hel thei, a mihringpui hmelmaa nei thei khawpin zalenna a nei a. Pathianin a thu awih turin a tilui lo. Pathian thu hnuaia intulut a, mi dang nen nun dan inchanpuin Pathian siam chhan a tihlawhtling chauh a ni. Mawh a phur a, chu crawh chu a dah sawn thei lo. Pathian chu a hmangaih duh lo thei a, mahse a hnen ata a tlan bo thei lo (Sam 139). Mihring dang a tina thei a, mahse an zinga tel a bansan thei lo (Genesis 4: 9f). Chu dinhmun thua chuan Pathian khawngaihna nen a inzawm tlat a, a anpuia mihring siamtuin, an zalennate hmang suala an mawhphurhna tlansan tumte a hnawl thei lo va. Chuvang tak chuan mihringin Pathian a pawl thei a, a mihringpuite nen inunauvin an awm a ni.

Mihring chu duhthlang theia a awm hi Pathian a anna peng pawimawh tak a ni nge mai. Thiltih tur leh tih dante a thlang thei a, chutin a duhzawng tihlawhtlin nan amah leh a khawsakna a tidanglam thei. Ama thua awm theihna engemaw chen a neih avangin Pathian anna nei a ni a. Mahse Pathian chauhin ama pawn lam thil engmah rinchhan lo va, a duhzawng atana engkim a hman theih avangin mihringin Pathian a ang zo lo a ni.

He duhthlanna ngei hi hmang sualin Pathian an lohna leh sualnaah mihring a tal lut thei a. Pathian anpuia siam a nih avangin Pathian tluka awm a

chuhpui thei a ni tih mihring chanchinin a tifiyah a ni. Thuthlung Hlui hian Thuhriltu bu tih chauh loh chuan mihring dinhmun hi a chawisang a, a hlutna leh ro-puizia tarlanna a awm zel. Dinhhmun sang taka awm theih beiseina leh chak lo mi sual a nihnate inkalh lovin an awm a ni. Chutiin Pathian hmaa mihring hlutna thu hi sual chungchanga thurin inngahna a ni a, Pathian khawngaihna chungchang thurin inngahna a ni bawh. He thua hian heng thu palite pawh hi chhuia zir tur a ni.

- (1) Mihring awm chhan ber chu Pathian pawlna neih a ni (Gen. 15: 1; Jer. 31: 34).
- (2) Pathian thilsiam dang chungah mihringin thu a nei a, chung chu ama tana siam an ni (Gen. 1; Sam 8).
- (3) Sakhua leh nun dan thua, mihring chu Pathian hriaa, fel leh dik leh khawngaihna neia awm tur a ni (Amos & Hos.)
- (4) Mi tiin an nun an hman that dan ber chu mi dang nena awmhovin a nih avangin a chhandamna kim pawh chhandama awm mi dangte zingah chauh, a chang thei. Chu lam thu chu Thuthlung Hluia Remnant, Zion tih leh Israel hnam Pathian hmaa awm dan hian a tifiyah.
- (5) Thuthlung Hlui thu zirtir sang ber chuan mi zawng zawng awmhona lam a kawh a ni (Mika, Jona, Deut, Isaia 11).
- (6) Thuthlung Hlui hun tawp lamah mimal hlutna leh ropuina an hre chhuak zel a. Mi mal thlarau a thih loh rinna leh lei pia h lama dinhmun tha beiseina kawng a rawn inhawng.

4. EN TEH U, MIHRINGA HI!

(Thuthlung Tharin mihring dinhmun a sawi dan)

- A Hlui lo sawi tawh chu a Tharin a ring nghal
a. Isya leh Tirhkohten mihring chungchang thua

thurin thar an siam chhuak lo. A Hluia innghatin an siam tha a, an zauh va, an tithuk a, Judate lo theihngihl tawh thu tha an hai chhuak leh a ni.

Pathian chu Pa anga thlirin a Tharin mihring dinhmun a chhui a. A fa ni sa leh ni theite vek kai ni. T.T.17 28 hian mihring chi pumkhat a nihzia a lantir a. Rom 2-in Judate Mosia dan an neih anga mi dangin chhia leh tha hriatna an neih thu a saw a. Mahse, Kristaa a khawngaihna lo lang chhang ve a amah pawlna neite tan Pa a niin chutianga awmhot chur unau an ni. Gal. 4: 4 ff te, Rom 8: 14 ff te hian mi an sual sima ngaihdam changte faa siama an awn thu min hrilh zawk a ni. Rinna vangin khawngaih nain faah siama mihring a awm tak thu hi Thuthlung Thar thupui lian tak a ni. Krista tisa channa thu thlengin hei hian kan rinna a hruai a. Thilsiam zawng zawng chung a thuneitu chu Krista a ni a, ama zara Pathian fa nihna chang mihringte pawhin chu dinhmun chu an nei a ni. Chuvangin Pathian mithmuha mihring hlutna Chiang tak chu Krista a ni. Pathian leh mihringin inzawmna nei ni lo se, tisa channa a awm thei lo ang. Pathian inpuang chhan theihna mihringin nei lo ni se tisa chan chu a tul hek lo. Hei hian mihring hlutzia a tar lang fiahin, theihna za tak neia siam a nihzia a kawhmuha. Chuvangin mihring chungchanga Kristian thurin laimu ber chu Isua hriatna a ni a. A thu zirtir kha a pawimawh a a nihna tak kha a pawimawh lehzual. Isua avanga mihring dinhmun kan hriat theih dan chu heti hian lo zir ila.

1. Isuan mihring chungthu ahranin a chhu lo va, mipa leh hmeichhia, mi tinreng a ngaihin a ngaih sak a ni. Amah thattute lakah pawh beiseina a hlol ngai lo. Pathian chu Pa ber angin a zirtir a, chu chu mihring ropuina dik tak awm dan a ni a. Pa tan an hlu a, Pa ang thei hial khawpin thlarau lamal an thang chhuak thei a. Hmangaihna thupek hi Pathianin mihring awm dan atana a duh ber a ni a

Pathian fate an nih avangin Isuan Pa a pawlna pawh
 chanpui ve turin koh an ni. Hetiang hian chhui ni se—

- (i) Mihringte Pathianin a enkawl bik (Matt. 6: 25 ff, Lk. 12: 7).
- (ii) Mi zawng zawng an bo tawh a, zawn chhuah an tul (Lk. 15).
- (iii) Fa tha ber an ni thei theuh va, a aia hniam a tawh lo (Matt. 5: 44 ff).
- (iv) A te ber pawh an hluin an beisciawm a, dimdaw tur an ni (Jn. 8: 3 ff).
- (v) Isuan Pathian awm dan a sawiin mihring tha tak angin a sawi (Lk. 1: 11 ff.).
- (vi) Vervekna hian mihring nihna tak a hliah avangin a sawi chhia (Mt. 23).
- (vii) Mihring chhungkua hi mihring thlah zawm zel theih nana Pathian pek a nih avangin mal a sawm (Mt. 19: 4 ff. 1; Mk. 10: 2 ff.; 1 John. 2: 1 ff.).
- (viii) Naupang hian mihring zia Pathiana inghah dan tak an tar lan avangin Isua a ngaihsak a ni (Mt. 18: 1 ff. 1; Mk. 10: 13ff).

Mihringin a dinhmun tak a luah dawn chuan Pathian a be tur a ni a. Pathian a biak loh erawh chuan dinhmun a hloh a ni. Mi tinin an dinhmun an hloh pawh avangin Pathian ngaihdama awm an tan a tul an piangthar tur a ni.

Lei nun hi thlahdah tur a ni lo. Heta awm dan auin nakinah roelna a la awm ang. Mi tinin mawh n phur theuh va, thlarauin Pathian kan pawl thei a. Ichhia leh boralna hnuaia khung theih kan ni. U chuan mihring hlutzia a lantir hle.

2. Isua nihna khan mihring dinhmun a tar lang. thian pawlna tha famkim neiin a awm thin a. A hringpuite atna leh sualnate chu hmangaihna

a tawp thleng in a dawh a, kha nun khan Pathian anna dik tak chu a tar lang a ni. Chu Pathian anna chu a thu thua awm tura inpekah leh hmangaihnaa mihring-puite enkawlah a lang fiah. Isua nen keini kan in-entawnin, ani chu mihring aiin a ropui zawk an nih hi, tiin kan sawi tur a ni lo va, keini hi mihring tak aiin kan hniam zawk a nih hi, kan ti tur a ni. Mihring a ni a, a famkim a ni.

Mihring hlutzia tarlanna tha zawk dang reng a awm thei lo. Amah kan enin mihring sualna a lo lang fiah a. A khengbettute leh tun laia keini pawhin kan dinhmun tarlangtu a nih avangin kan ngaimawh thin. Mihring sualdate hian mihring tak takte hi min tihnam a, min tibo thin a. Pathian hmaa mihring dinhmun dik tak erawh chu a hawisan thei lo a ni. Khawvelah hian mihring dik taka chu a lo lang tawh si a.

5. TAKSA LEH THLARAU

Grik Philosophy leh Hindu sakhaw thuthlung puiah mihring taksa leh thlarau hrang taka sawina a awm thin. Baibul thurin erawh chuan a sawi hrang lo va, an pumkhatzia a uar zawk a ni, Isuan taksa leh thlarau a ngaihsak ve ve.

Mihringin taksa leh thlarau a neih avangin mihring mizia chu hnuai lam thil leh chung lam thil in-tawhna a ni a. A lei taksa atanga thlirin ngaihtuahna te, tawng thiamna te, suangtuahna te nei thei rannung a ni a. A sakhaw dinhmun atanga thlirin Pathian pawlna neitu a ni. A taksa intanna chu lei lam thil hmuhsitawm a ni thei e. Nimahsela lei piaah lam a tawng phak a, amahah taksa leh thlaraute indo lovin pumkhatin an awm. A taksa hmangin thlarau tar lan a ni. Baibulin *Dualism* an tih hi a pawm lo a ni. Taksa hlutna leh ropuina chu Thuthlung Thar atangin kawng tam takin a lang—

- (i) Pathian chu taksa ngeiin mihringah a chang (Jn. 1: 14).

- (ii) Taksaa awm Isua kha soal nei lo a nih avangin taksa hi soal a ni ngawt ~~to~~ (Heb. 4:15).
- (iii) Isuan he khawvel thilte hi chenin a hmang ve ngei a ni (Lk. 7: 33 ff.)
- (iv) Mi a tihdamah leh inneihna leh chhungkua a ngaih danah taksa hlutzia a pawmpui tih a lang.

Taksaa awm chhung hun rei lo deuh a ni a, thlarau thuhnuai a awm a ni tih pawh Thuthlung Tharah a lang baw, hetiangin—

- (1) Thunun ngai a ni (Marka 9: 43 ff; 1 Kor. 9: 27).
- (2) Pathian ram thil a pawimawh zawk (Mt. 6:25 ff).
- (3) A tul phawt chuan Kross thleng hial pawhin taksa nun chu hlan phal zawk tur a ni (Mk.8:34ff).
- (4) Isua thawhlehma taksa kha a lei rawngbawh chhung taksa nen a inang lo. He leia tlawm lai taksa hi siam danglama a awma, thlarau taksa a nih hun tur ang chu a ni (Phil.3: 21).

Thuthlung Tharin mihring nunna (*Soul*) leh amaha thlarau lo awm (*Spirit*) a sawi hrang. Pathian pek ve ve an ni a. A hmasa khi mihring a nih avanga a neih a ni a, a hnahnung hi Thlarau Thianghlim avanga a neih a ni. Kristian rilruah hian a inthliar chuang meuh lo a. *Spirit* hian nunna thlarau a pawh hi an huamtir ta deuh deuh va. Baibul erawh chuan mihringa thlarau thil leh khawvel thil (spiritual and natural) a thliar hrang hle. Mihringa ze sang zawk leh ze hnuaizaw awm ve ve tihna mai a ni lo va, Pathian thil leh mihring thil anga ngaih a ni thin.

Sakhaw tam takin thlarau leh taksa thil an indotir thin a. Nimahsela Kristian sakhua in an indotir lo. William Temple chuan hemi avang tak pawh hian Kristian sakhua hi sakhua zawng zawng zinga khawvel thil ber (the most materialistic of all religions) tiin a vuah hial a. Tisa khawvel hi Pathian

siam, amah ngei tisaa siama lo awm a, tak saa tuar a ni a. Thi¹siam zawng zawng chhandama an awm theih nan hna a thawk a ni.

Chuvangin Kristian thlarau mi nih nain taksa a hmusit thei lo va. thlarau chhandamna thu ngawt sawitu erawh chuan Baibul thu zirtir a fuh kim lo a ni. Mihring chu taksa nei a ni a, a taksa nena chhandam tur a ni a. Chuvangin mihring pum chhandamtu chu mihring pum a lo ni ve reng a ni. Mihring taksa he leia intana he leia tawp leh hi thlarau tak saa kaihtawhin a awm ang a, tunah ngei pawh hian Thlarau Thianghlum in a ni tawh reng a ni (Mt. 10: 28; John. 2: 21; 1 Kqr. 3: 16 ff; 6: 19).

6. MIHRING AWM CHHAN BER

Baibulin mihring chu Pathian fa. Pain amah hmangaiha a rawng bawl tura a siam, chatuan nunna chang atana a tih a ni tih a puang a. Thurin dangten mihring atangin mihring sawi fiah an tum a, Baibul erawh chuan Pathian atangin mihring awm chhan he tiangin a sawi—

- (i) Fain a pa a pawl thei angin mihring hi Pathian pawl theihna neia siam a ni.
- (ii) Inpawl na chu tunah Krista avangin a intan a, chatuan nun thlengin a inchhunzawm zel a ni.
- (iii) Tisa channain kawng a hawn kha Thlarau Thianghlum in a tak takin a hlen chhuak ta.
- (iv) Hmangaihna, mihring inthenna bang zawng zawng thiattu chu inpawl na awmtirtu thlarau nung a ni.
- (v) Mihring chu ahova awm tura siam a ni a. Pathian rama pawlho dik tak chhungah a nun dan dik tak turin a nung thei chauh thin.

Tichuan mihring awm chhan ber chu Pathian riat te, a rawng bawl te, amah biak te a ni a. Chu chuan a mihringpui hmangaih a huam a. He dam chhung nun leh thlan piah lam a huap baw. A tawp lan tur chu tunah Isua an a ni a, a famkimin vanah pawh a ni ang. Chutichuan Pathianin mihring a siam chhan chu thil siam thu-ah intanin chatuanah lut a ni.

Khawvelin mihring hlutna a thlir danin mi dang ana thawh that te, a hnam te, a pawlte a en thin a. Pathian erawh chuan mihringin a thawh that lam tanga a hlutna tehsak lovin amah anpuiasiam an nihna tangin a teh a ni. Hna tha thawh leh dinhmun en ovin a hmangaihna in a en zawk a. Kan Lalpa chkhin thu Grep huana hnathawktute chanchin Matt. 20 hian chu Pathian rilru chu a tar lang fiah hle.

7. AMA MITE HNENAH A LO KAL A, AMA MITEN AN LAWM LO.

Ama mite chu mihring an ni a, nimahsela mihring-
an lo lawm lo.

Hman deuh lai chuan khawvela zir thiamna kal ang zelin mihring hlutzia te, a theihna sanzia te, tha amkima a than chhuah zel dawnzia te an uar thin a. Chhung zirtirna hrulah chuan sual pawizia sawi bona chhuak baw. Kristiante ngei pawhin Pathian hu a fate sualna lakah khirh lutuk lovin an ring a, in, sualna tak tak hi atir ata mihring zinga awm ta el ni pawhin an ngai hek lo.

Khawvel thil thleng hian chu ngaih dan zam tak hu a rempui lo tih a lang nghal a. Baibul thu zirtir i a dikzia a tar lang zawk a ni. Khawvela sualna awm chanchinbu atanga kan chhiar theih zawng awngte hi pehhel theih a ni lo tih kan hria. Mihring izia avanga lo awm an ni baw. Chu mizia chuan Pathianin a siam dan ang, a ang tawh lo tih a ang fiah nghal baw. Sual khawvelah a lut a, sual

avangin mihring a kal bo va, sualnain mi zawng zawng a fan chhuak a ni.

He thu hi Kristian thu zirtirna danglam bikal puh mai theih pawh a ni lo e. Mihring pawlho siar that tuma beihna zawng zawngte, sakhuaten sual le pawikhawihna tihreh tuma an inhmanna zawng zawngt hian Kristian thurin dikzia a lantir a ni zawk. Sua chu Pathian dan bawhchhiatna mai pawh ni lovin mihringa tlukluhna dinhmun khawlo tak Pathia chauhin a siam that theih chu a ni a. Rilru le thusawi leh thiltihin mi zawng zawngin siama a awmna *Pathian anna* chu an bawhchhia a ni zawk

Thurin reng reng kawngro su a nih dawn phaw chuan, mihring sualna leh Pathian khawngaihna th pahnihte hi a hmaih thei lo a ni. Chuvangin ka thusawi lai pawh hi mihring chungchang thurina bo a ni a. Tlanna chungchang thurin hmahruai a r bawk. Tlanna lam thu sawi a nih hmam mihring chhandam a mamawhzia leh eng lak ata nge chhandam a nih kan chhui rih ang.

8. MI ZAWNG ZAWNGIN AN TISUAL A, AN 'TLING ZO LO.

Baibulin sual thu ahranin a chhui lo va, sual awm mek chungchang erawh chu nasa takin a sawi a a hrilhfiah a (Rom 1-2,5). Sual tih ngawt hi Thuthlun Tharin kawng tam takin a sawi a. A Greek tawng (*Hamartia*) awmzia lar ber chu "Tum tak theih" ni mai a. Mihring tum tak chu Pathian pawl a ni a chumi fuh lo leh mihringpuite pawh kawp fuh lo ch sual a ni. Sual chu thiltih sual mai a ni lo. Thilti leh rilru a huam a, ngaihtuahna te, mizia te, nun dan a khawih danglam vek a ni. Pathian thilpek hlu ta chu fapa tlan bo angin mihringin a bopui a, ama tan hmang a (Rom 1: 21 ff.) chutin Pathian nen inkalhi Amah tilawm thei lovin a awm (Rom 8: 8). Chu ch sual bulpui tak a ni a. Sualna chi hrang hrang a

chhuak a, mihring chi pam hi sualin a tiawrhbangin mi tin an tel theuh ta (Rom 3: 23). Chuvang chuan sualna hi mihring tlakchhamna lantirtu lian ber chu a ni. Pathian ngaihdamna (-ina a tihdam) leh a ze chhe hnu siam that a phut tlat a ni a.

Sual thu ringawt thu dang sawi tel lo emaw, mihring thu ringawt sual sawi tel lo emawin Kristian thurin a chhui theih loh. Mihring leh sual sawi kawp a nih hnu pawhin Pathian khawngaihna atanga thlir chauhvin awmzia a nei a ni.

Thuthlung Hlui chuan atir ata sual chu Pathian laka min thentu niin a sawi reng thin. Atir chuan hei hi serh leh sang lama bawhlhlawh nen an kaihl pawlh hle a. Zawi zawiin awmze thuk zawk an man deuh deuh a. Pathian phal loh hi sual a ni tih ngaih dan nghet tak an pu a. Israel theology a thuk deuh deuh a, sualna thinzia a fiah a, mi mal mawhphurhna a lian. Akana sualna Josua 7: 18ff. hian ngaih dan hmasa a entir a. Sam 51 hian ngaih dan puitling zawk a entir.

Pathian chungchang thurinin sualna chungchanga Baibul ngaih dan pawh a siam a ni. Sualna chu Pathian laka mihring pen sualna bul a ni a. Pathian tel lova mahni thu thua awm chakna rilru chapo leh induhtawkna avangin mihringin hmun laili ber a chuh thin. Chu chu sualna a nih avangin a pawh a khawih Pathiana chu mize nei mi nung, nun dan tha ngaisangtu a ni tih a lang a ni. Mize nei lo a nih ngawt chuan mihring sualna kan tih chuan awmzia a nei lo vang. Tin, mihringin mizia a nei a, a zalen a ni tih a kawbaw. Sualna chu, nun dan tha leh tha lo kawng zawh theituin mi chutiawg bawb chungah thiltih sual emaw, rilru dik lo a put emaw hi a ni si a.

Isuan Thuthlung Hlui zirtir dan a pawm a, sual lo chhuahna erawh chu mihring chhungah a ni tih a uar. Serh leh sang lama pawikhawih te, taksaa inkai

theih lam te a nih lohzia sawiin soal awmziaa an ngaih dan a zimsak a (Mk. 7: 1 ff), a tiha tih piah lamah ril-rua intan a nihzia hriih leh Pathian ram duhzawng apiang kalh hi soal a ni tih thu sawiin soalna awmzia an ngaih dan a zauhsak a ni (Mt. 5-6).

Sual lo awm tan dan thuah pawm dan nghet sa vawn neiin a lang lo va, soal chufa lan ang angin a sawi. Adama thu sawi chuang lovin mi tin mi soal an nihzia sawiin sim turin a ko va (Mk. 1: 15). Mi sualte thian a ni a, mahse an soalna a ngaihzamsak lo. Mihring zawng zawng zia tikhawlotu a ni tih a hmu. Mi tha ber pawh mi tling tawh lo an ni a (Lk. 18: 13 ff). Soal pawizia thu zirtirna tam tak a nei a, mihring laka tihdik loh chu Pathian laka tihdik loh a ni tihte, lang thei mai lam aiin lang lo lama soal duhna hi a pawh zawk tihte, taksa na chu a natna lo lang chhuak chauh a ni angin thiltih soal pawh thlarau natna lo lang chhuak a ni, chu natna chu soal a ni.

Mi soal tana Isua thutiam hi a ropui hle. Sualin mihring a khawih pawh thuk theihzia hre hle mah sela mi soal ber tan pawh beiseina a nei a, Pathian hmangaihna mi soal a zawng chhuak thin. Soal ata tha lam hawi turin a hruai. Mi soal chhandama awm tura chuan sim takzetin Isua a vuan tur a ni.

Chanchin Tha bu aiin Paulan a sawi thui leh deuh va. Soalna chu khawiah pawh Pathian leh mihring inzawmna tichhe thei khawp a awm zel nia ngaiin Rom 1&2-ah soalna zauzia a sawi. Mi zawng zawng Pathian thinurna hnuaiah an awm a ti. He thu hi sawi fiah turin soal bul thu a chhui ta a. Mihring zawng zawng pumkhat an nihzia min kawh-hmuh a. Adama-ah chhui lutin ani chu mihring zawng zawng aiawhtu angin a sawi zel (Rom 5: 12 ff) Adama soal avanga soal kan ni. Chuta chinah chuan soal lam awn tlatna mihring mi tinin kan nei ta zel niin a sawi. Nimahsela, soal hnathawh aiin khawngaihna hnathawh a sawi uar duh zawk a ni. Krista

zara nun thar sawi fiah nan Adama azara nun hlui a sawi chauh a ni. Mihring, zawng zawng suala an luh tanna Adama a ni angin sual phuarna ata chhan chhuah ringtute nun thar intanna Isua Krista a ni. Mihring chi hi Adama avanga sual hnuaia tluk thu-ah emaw Krista avanga nun thar neih thu-ah emaw pakhat a ni reng reng.

Sual thu Baibulin a zirtir dan chiang lehzuala hriat theih nan hetiangin khaikhawm ila.

Sualna awmzia : Sam 14, 51, 130; Jer. 8: 4 f, Lk 15: 18, 18: 13; 1 John. 16: 8 f, Rom 1: 18, 7: 17 ff; 1 John. 2: 7 ff, 3: 4 ff.

Sualna thiltihte : Hosea 4: 1 ff. Amosa 1: 1—2: 8, Matt. 5: 27 ff. Mk. 7: 20 ff. Rom 1: 24 ff. Gal 5: 19 ff.

A zauzia : Gen. 6: 12; 1 Lalte 8: 46, Job. 4: 17, 25: 4, Sam 14: 1 ff, 130: 3, 143: 2, Proverb 20: 9, Thuhriltu 7: 20; Isa. 53: 6, Mt. 7: 11; 19: 17, Rom 2: 1, 3: 9 ff, 5: 12 ff, Gal. 3: 22, 1 John 1: 8.

Thlemna : Gen. 1: 5, 8: 21; Sam 51: 5, Jer. 17: 24; 9: 6, 17: 9, Mk. 7: 20 ff. Eph. 2: 3, 4: 22, Jakob 1: 13 ff.

Sualna rahte : Gen. 6: 5 ff; Ex. 32: 34, Lev. 26: 28, Num. 32: 53, Thuf. 10:16. Jer. 14: 10; 16: 18, Ezek. 3: 20, 18: 4, Hosea 9: 9, Amosa 3: 2, John. 8: 24 ff, Rom 1: 18 ff, 5: 12, 6: 23, 1 Kor. 15: 56, Jakob 2: 10, 1 John. 3: 4.

9. SUAL PAWIZIA IN NGAIHTUAH TAWK LO

Tlanna thu sawi fiah turin sual hnathawh sawi a tul thin a, Paulan tlanna thu nasa takin a sawi a,

sualna thu pawh a sawi nasa bertu a ni. Paula hnuah chuan soal thu sawi fiah thiam ber lo lang hmasa chu Augustine-a a ni a. Pelegius nen an inhnialna nasat avangin he thu hi a sawi fiah hle. Ani chu soal ata Pathian thiltihtheihnain a chhan chhuaha sakhuah lam hriatna thuk tak neitu a ni a. Pelegius erawh chu mi insum thei, inthunun mi, nun dan thaa nung tura mite zirtirtu a ni a. Augustine ang chuan thlemna do pawh a ti nasa lo. A pakhat zawkin Pathian hnathawh a uar a, a pakhatin mihring lam thawh a uar a, chhandamna thu sawi fiah an tum ve ve. Chung dinhmun pahnih chuan Kohhran mi rilru hrang pu mite dinhmun an entir a ni.

Pelegius : Mihring zia hi a tha a, a ropui a, ngaihtuah thiamna leh duhthlan kawngah zalenna a nei a, soal tih pawh hi thiltih tha lo a ni mai a. Duhthlan tichhe thei a ni chuang lo. Taksa chakna tha lo thunun turin mihring thlarau chu hmelhem lovin a chak a, mi tupawhin a duh chuan soal nei lovin a awm thei a ni.

Chu chu Pelegius dinhmun khaikhawmna angah ngai ila. Mi tlemte, mahni zia fel taka thunun thiam, thil tha an teh dan pawh hniam tak nite tan chauh lo chuan a dik tawh lo. Soal thiltihtheihzia hriaa Kristian nun vawrtawp san theihzia hre bawkte tan a dik lo a ni. Anselm chuan, "Soal pawizia hi in la ngaihtuah tawh lo va," a ti a. Kraws turin chawisang lote hnena sawi a ni a. Pelegius leh a anpuite dinhmun sawi nan a tha hle.

Augustine-a : Soal chuan khawvel pum a huap a, tichhe turin a thawh thin. Mihring chu soal phura a awm chhung zawng a zalenna hmang thei lovin a awm. Pathian khawngaihna hmanga chhandam a awm. Pathian khawngaihna hmanga chhan dam a ngai a ni. Chuti zawng chuan Augustine-an Pelegius a hnial a. Thil thenkhat mihring khawloh-zia te, soalna leh mipat hmeichhiat a sawi zawm danah

te, uar lutukna lai a nei ve na a, soal leh chhandamna thuah chuan a tanna hi Baibul nen pawh a inmil zawk.

Heng mite inhnial hian thu mchuh an nei a. Pathian hmaa mihring dinhmun leh Pathianin a chung a thawh dan kawng a sawina tawngkam te a inang lo a ni. Mihringa thatna awm hi pakhatin a sawia, pakhatin Pathian khawngaihna, pakhatin nun tha zirtirna, pakhatin sakhua. Pakhatin mihring theihna, pakhatin Pathian theihna. Pakhatin mihring hmuha mawi a sawi a, pakhatin pian tharna a sawi. Pelegius chuan Krista chu kan zui atan entawn tur angin a sawi a, Augustine-an a tel lova engmah kan tih theih loh Chhandamtu angin Augustine hian tih soal a nei ang bawkin Pelegius chuan sawi dik a nei a. Nimahsela a tawpah chuan Augustine-a a dik tluan chhuak ta zawk a ni. Thiltih soal mai hi soal hrilhfiashna a tling lo va, a phenah soalna hi mi zawng zawng huap a awm a ni tiin a zirtir.

Manicheesm : Pelegius zirtir dan hian mihring a sawi tha lutuk a, soal nei lo thei ang hialin a zirtir a. Chu chu a dik lohna bul pawh a ni a. A lehlamah thung Augustine zirtirna hi kal soalpui an awm ve a. Chungte chuan taksa hi soal bawm leh soal hlawm ang hrima zirtirin, thlarau tha nen a inzawm thei lo an ti. Chungcho zirtir dan chu Manicheesm an ti. Hei hi a dik lo a ni. Mihring taksa hi soal hmanrua a ni a (thatna hmanrua a ni ang bawkin), suala crawh chu a ni lo. Krista tisa pua a lo kal avang khan, Manicheesm thurin hi a dik lohzia a lantir a. Mihring chhandam tura a lo kal avangin Manicheesm thurin hi a dik lohzia a lantir bawk.

10. PAWIKHAWIHNA THU INTUP

Pathianin tha ti taka a siam khawvelah thil tha lo a awm hi sawi fiah thiam a har hle. Hindu *Monism* thurin chuan, tha leh tha lo kan tih hi a lan dan mai mai a ni, a ti a. Parsee sakhua chuan tha leh tha lo

hi thlarau khawvelah pawh a intiat tawk thial a ni e, Kristian sakhua hian khawvêla thil tha lo awm tlat mai hi thu hriat fiah thiam harsa tak a ni tiin a zirtir. Thilsiam dang zinga Pathian siam tel a ni lo va, Pathian duhzawng dodalna a ni a. Pathian pawhin a duh reng vanga a dah chu a ni lo vang. Nimahsela chhia leh tha hriaa duhthlang thei mihring a siam khan sual pawh a awm thei dawn tih chu a hmu ngei ang. A thil siam tha taka awm tura a tihluh lohten tha lo taka am an thlang ta mauh si a. Kristian sakhua hian he thu hi suala tlukna mihring hmasaa lo awm leh a hnua mite tan sualna rochun thurin te hmangin sawi fiah a tum thin.

Baibul-ah hian khawiah mah sual bul thu hrilh-fiahna tha tawk a chuang lo va. Thihna chungchanga thurin Kohhranin a neih hi Juda rilru atanga tihlen a ni a. Juda mi ngaihin Pathianin tlin lohna nei mihring a siam theih a rinawm loh va. Chuvangin Gen. 3 leh 6 thu hmang hian sual lo awm tan dan an chhui thin. Tlukna chungchanga thurin hi Kristian rilruah thu lian a tlingin a pawimawh hle thin a. Nimahsela ngaih dan a thuhmun thei ngai lo a ni.

A tum hetiangin sawi fiah theih a ni ang. Sual lam awn ngawt turin Pathianin mihring a siam lo va, sualna chu mihring a nih hma atanga thlahtu zawng (Ape) emaw atanga rawn chhawm chhuak a ni hek lo. Thuawih loh luihna, Pathian anpuia siam chauhin a neih theih thil a ni zawk. Mihringin ngaihtuahna a hmana duhzawng a thlan theih avangin a tisual ta a ni. Chu chuan a awm chhan a hlohtir a, Pathian ngaihsak lohvin amah chauh a inngaihsak a. Eng laiin nge, khawiah nge, engtin chiah nge kan sawi thei lo, nimahse mihring zawng zawng huap zo chhiat na chuan mihringte a khuh ta tih kan sawi thei. A awm tan dan tak hriat tum aiin tunah ngei pawh mihringte hian chhandamna ngai khawpa dinhmun tha lo an luah a ni tih hriat tum hi a sawt zawk. Gen. 3 hian

mihring hmasa pakhat thu chauh a sawi lo va, mi tin thu a sawi.

Mi hmasa a tluk atang khan mi tinin soal lam awnna an lo nei ta tih thu hi soalna rochun (*original sin*) thurin hian min hrilh. Mihringa ze hnuaihnnung zawk chu soalna hlawn ni lo mahse soaln hmanruah a hman ta a. Thil tha tih aiin thil soal tih kan awn zawk ta theuh a. Pathian mawhchhiat si lova mihring kan soal theuhzia sawi fiah tum nan he thurin hi a tangkai a ni. Baibulin a pawm dan tur tak min hrilh lo. Mi zawng zawng thil tihsual thu te, soal lam an awn ziate min hrilh a. Tin, soal chu mihring mizia tak ni lovin a mize hman dik loh a nih thute, a tiha kan tih paw hmain chu soal duhna chuan keimahniah hmun a nei sa tih thute min hrilh. Thiltih soal reng reng hi tih a nih hmain a tituah soal lam awnna a chak zawk zel. Tlu tawh mihring chuan Pathian leh a zia tak kalhin tha lo lam a pan lui thin. Zu rui mi chu zu dawr pan turin tuman an nam lui lo. A duhna ngeia kal a ni a. Mahse tha ti lo chungin a kal thin. A indawm hneh loh vang a ni. A hasatna ber chu a tisa chakna mai a ni lo va, a duhthlan-na ngei chu Pathiana inngat lovin amahah a inngat a, a hman soal tawh a ni. A tana thil tul ber pawh a hrawk chakna thunun ni lovin, a nun pum duhzawng tha lama hertir a ni zawk.

Mihringa Pathian anna chu soalnain a tiche vek zawng a ni lo ve. Mihring zia zawng zawng. mi mal leh hnam pum pawh soaln a fan chhuak vek tihna a ni zawk. Soal chu thiltih dik loh mai a ni lo va. Duhthlan-na hman dik thei lo hial tura tha lo lam awana thilung hi a ni a. Chu chu Adama atangin kan rochung tih theih hial khawpin mi zawng zawngah a awm a ni. Chi tlu tawh kan rochung a, mi hmasa an tluk atangin soalna ram a ding a, thlarau soalho tia vuah tur hial leh anmahni thununtu Lalpa hnan awm ang hiala sawi theihin mihring khawvelah hian soalna a chak a ni.

Mi zawnz zawnz thil tha lo lam inrochungin an piang tih hi thu pawimawh tak a ni. Pathian duh-zawnz kalhna reng reng chu sual a ni a. Amaherawh-chu mi tam tak chuan sual an nih an inhre chuang lo. Chuti a nih chuan sual chu miin sual a nih a hriat chauh kha a ni dawn lawm ni? Miin pawl a khawih tih hriat-na a neih dawn chuan pawl leh pawl lo chu hrilhfiakh-sak hmasak zet a tul thin ngei mai. Nimahsela mi pawikhawih tih inhre lo pawh Pathian hmaah chuan pawikhawihtu a ni thei thin. Chutiang sualna hnuaia mi lo piang chu ama mawhphurhna ni lo mah sela a pianna mihring khawvêl chu Pathian thinurna hnuaia awm tlâka thiam loh chang tawh a nih avângin chu mi mal, pawikhawihtu nih inhre lova pawh chu thiam loh chang a ni ve. He thu hi a harsat deuh avangin mi thenkhatin an pawm thei lo va. Mi zawnz zawnz hi thianghlim saa piang niin an sawi. A lehlamah thung chuan he thurin hi lak tlak awm lo khawpa chhiaa piang vek niin an sawi bawh thin. Heng ngaih dante hi a firfiak lai pumpelh tum a tha ang. He thurin min zirtir pawimawh tak chu hei hi a ni. Mihring leh sualna chungchanga Kristian thurin hian mihring zawnz zawnz inzawm tlan vekna (soliditary) thu hi a hmaih chilh ngai lo. Khawh ram mi pawh eng hnama piang pawh ni ila, mihring zawnz zawnzte chan ang chang kan nihna laiah Pathian thinurna hnuaia ding kan ni.

Tlukna thu leh inrochun sualna thute hian mihringin Pathian khawngaihna a mamawhzia an tar lang. Sual chu Pathianin pawl lo a ti thei si lo va. A lakah a thin a ur. Mahse chu thinur chu tichhe tur ni lovin siam tha tur leh, misual tung ding turin a thawk a. Chutiang chuan mihring khawvel pumtan a thawk chhuak a ni. Tha emaw chhia emaw thlang thei zalenna neia Pathianin mihringa siam khan sual lo awm theihna kawngka a hawng ta reng a. Chutichuan mi zawnz zawnz sualna avanga mi mal pawh mi sual a lo ni tel ang chuan mi zawnz zawnz

chhandamna avangin mi mal pawh chhandamin a awm. Pathian thinurnain mi zawng zawng a tuam bawh a ni. Sualah mi zawng zawng pum khat an ni a, chhandamna pawhin mi zawng zawng a huap ta a ni. Sualna hriat thiam harsa tak hi Pathian khawng-gaihna mak tak chuan a rawn khing zo hle a ni.

II. SUALNA TEH THILTIH SUALTE

Chhandamna hi sual laka chhandamna a ni, tin Kristianten an sawi thin. Hindu chuan mi mal kan nihna lak ata chhandam kan tul, an ti a. Mi tha nih tum aini mi mal nihna hloh tumna a hian zawh. Sual pawh chu an ngaih danin Pathian nena infin dal thei thil apiang kha a ni a, Pathian tana pawh ni lovin mi mal tana pawh a ni zawh. Chuvangin Kristianin sual a ngaih dan leh Hindu-in a ngaih dan a mang lo hle mai. Hindu chuan thiltih dik lo emaw thil dik lo tih emaw hi sual a ti ber a. Kristian erawh chuan Pathian thianghlim laka helna hi sual a hrihfhah dan laipui ber a ni.

Hindu thlir danin sual tehna chu pawn lama lang chin zelah a kal tih tur a ni. Hnam ramri thliarna chak tak a awm avangin chu chuan nun tha mi zawng zawng tan thlir rual a harsa a. Mi sual tak mahni anam dan zawm kim si chuan mi tha tak mahni hnain dan pahnih khat bawhchhe palhtu aini mi tha nih a chang thin. Mi malin pawikhawhtua nih a nhriat pawhin *Karma-Samsara* dan avangin, pawh a tihna thuk ber chu mi mal anga khawvel a luah hun chhung la rei tur chu a ni. An thurina mi mal nihna bo thei lo chuan Kristian thurina inrochun sualna kan tih hi a ang deuh thuak nghe nghe a ni. Hindu sakhaw beng Bhakti-ho, Hindu zinga nun tha zirtirna tluang berthe pawhin, "In thianghlim tur a ni, kei ka thianghlim si a," kan tihna hmunah hian, "Khawvelah phuar behin i awm a, ka chhuahtir ang che," tih thu an ek lar thin. Sual pawh chu Pathian dan bawhchhiat-na lam ni lovin leia awm chhunga mahni hmasialna

lam a ni a. Chuvangin chhandam an sawi dan pawimawh ber chu soal leh tha an tih chungalen a ni a. Mi mal that leh that loh sawi tur a awm tawh lo.

Islam sakhua leh Thuthlung Hlui ten inanna an ngah hle. Soal chu Pathian dan laka hel niin an sawi. Islam sakhaw sawi danin Pathianin a phal chu a tha a, a khap chu a tha lo tih a ni ngawt mai a. Chu thu an hmanna ber erawh chu *Quran* dante zawm leh bawhchhiatah a ni. Chung dan zawmte chu ngaih pawimawh ber a ni mai a, chhia leh tha hriatna tihenna hran a awm lo. Pathian chu pakhat a ni tih phatna soal chauh lo chu soal zawng zawng hi sim chuan ngaihdam theih vek a ni.

Heng sakhuate hian thil va tihsual thu ngawr ngawr an sawi tih a lang nghal thei. Kristian sakhua erawh chuan soal chu thiltih soal chauhah a puh lo va, thiltih soal phenah a aia thuk zawka sualna chu a sawi a ni. Chu chu thlarau mitdelna leh chak lohna, mihring mize pum tikhawlo theitu chu a ni a. Thiltih soal a nih hma, sualna bik sawi a nih loh pawhin mihring nun hian khawbawna a nei ve reng reng a. Thihpui ngan natna pai ang a ni (Mt. 9: 12, Jn. 5: 21 ff). Chu dinhmun chu Baibulin kawng hrang hrangin entirna a siam thin. A pasal laka rinawm lo mo te, lal laka khua leh tui helna ang tein a sawi. Ngun lehzuala thlirin chu sualna chu hmangaihna hman dik leh vah te, Pathian hmun chuhkhalhnaah te, mahni inggaih pawimawh berna laiahte kan hmu. Chu dinhmun ata chu thiltih soal tinreng a lo chhuak a, Pathian laka thena awm te, mihring dang nena inngeih lohte a hring thin a ni.

Sualnain mihring a khawih chhiat dan chu kawng hrang hrangin a sawi theih.

1. Pathian anna a tihmelhem : Mi tumah mi tak tak an tling tawh lo. Mi tak nihna lakah an peng bo theuh.

2. Thianghlim lo nih inhriatna hmangin chhia leh tha hriatna a tikhawlo.

3. Pathian dan bawhchhiat vanga thiam lo nih inhriatna a siam.

4. Pathian leh mihring inkar thu leh mihring leh mihring inkar thu te, fa nihna leh unau nihna ata inhmelmaknaah a siam a ni.

5. Pathian anna ze pui zalenna chu chin dan tha lo hnuaia bawi nihnaah a chang ta bawh a ni.

6. Mihringin a sualte huat ahneka hmangaih zawk phah hial khawpin a duhthlanna chu tikhawlohin a awm ta.

Sual chungchang thu kan sawina hi a hluar hle a. Nimahsela soal sualzia emaw pawizia thu hi Chanchin Thain hup bo a tum lo tih kan hre tur a ni. Tin, soal hnathawh leh a awmzia te pawikhawihna kawnga a thuk hle ang bawkin a tireh tura Pathian khawngaihna hnathawh chu a ropui a, a chak a, a tha tawh bawh a ni. Sual man thihna ni mah se Pathian thilthlawnpek chu chatuana nunna a ni.

12. MIHRING AWM DANA THU INKAWLKALH CHU

Mihring miziaah hian tha leh soal a indo reng thin tih hi hnam zawng zawng zingah hriat chian sa a ni. Indona te, tamna te, mi tichhe thei thil dang reng rengte hnuaia miten tuarna an neih laiin mihring thatna leh mihring sualzia a lang kawp fo thin. Ziaktu pakhat chuan, "Mihring hi amalin rannung mai leh vantirhkoh a ni kawp e," a ti reng a. He thuah hian Chanchin Tha chhanna zawn chhuah kan tum dawn a ni.

Kristian thurin pawhin a lehlam lehlam sawi tawn lo chuan mihring mizia hrilhfiannah a siam lo tih kan hria. Thenkhatin a thatzia kan uar laiin a thenin a that lohzia lam an uar thin. Mihring that lohzia a lanna tlangpui ber chu indona te leh a anpui mihring tibuai thei thil a lo awm hian a ni a. Mihring

tuaha beidawna rilru put a awl em em. Chuvang chuan Kristian thurin mihring mizia a hrilhfiarna chu Pathian chungchanga a thurin nen a inzawm tlat a ni a. Mihring hi amaha ding a ni lo va, sorkar tana awm a ni, titute, khawvel luahtu thlarauvah hip zawhn a awm tur a ni, titute chantawka khawrel inkhuallemnna hmanrua lek a ni tih ngaih dan pu mi reng reng lakah Kristian thurin hi a hrang tlat fo tur a ni bawk.

Mihringa sual awm hi nasa taka sawichhia pawh lo ni ila. mihring mizia tak tak kan ngaihnep vang a ni lo va. Kan ngaihsan em avang zawkin Pathian an-na neih chu tihmelhem a pawizia kan uarna a ni. Mihring hi leilung thiltihtheihna hrin chhuah mai emaw heta a nun hi a hlimthla mai emaw, a siamtu kuta inkhuallemnna thil ang lek emaw a nih chuan a tlin lohna pawizia Kristian thurin a sawi dan hi thu uar lutukna a ni reng ang. Mihring hi Pathian anpuia siam a ni a, Pathian thian leh thawhpuitu ni thei, Pathian tisa a lo channa thil zawng zawng chanpui theitu tur a nih erawh chuan a nih tur tak ni zo lova tling lo a nih dan hi sawi fiah nan thu pawh lutuk awm thei tur a ni lo ve.

Sualna hi mihring vanneihna pawh tak a ni, tiin ngaih theihna kawng a awm ve. Rilru lam leh thlarau lam mizia a chhezawnga tarlanna a ni a. Pathian fa chauhvin sual a khawih thei a ni. Mihring tlukna ngei hi, mihring tobul Pathian a nihzia lantirtu a ni a. Chatuan mi nih beisei theihna chhan a ni bawk. Heti zawnga kan thlir hian mihring tlin lohzia ngaihtuahna ata Pathianin a hneh theihzia a ngaihtuahnaah Kristian rilru a lut a. Mihring harsatna zawng zawng chu tlanna thu atangin thlir fiah theih dan a lo awm thin.

Khawvel hi, *mihring engnge ni*, tih zawhna chhangtute chhan dan hrang avangin thenin a awm tih theih a ni. Kan buaina bul ber chu a lai taka Pathian dah lohna leh mihring harsatna bulpui pawh sual ata

thatzia a lanna tlangpui ber pawh ralmuang taka miten hamthatna kan chen lai hian a ni bawh a. Nimahsela harsat ber hun hi mihring thatzia tarlanna leh nawmsakna hi a that lohzia tantirtu a nihna a tam em em tho a ni.

Augustine leh Pelegius ten hnung zui an nei ze thin. An zirtir dana a hleihluak lai ban ve vein dikna chin an nei ve ve tih theihngilh loh a tha. Inrochun sualna (original sin) thu hi kan zirtir dan ang takin miin pawm lo mah sela mihring zawng zawng mizia a lo chhe khawlo ta a ni tih crawh chu a dik reng a. Chutiang bawkin eng hmun leh eng hunah pawh mihring mize chhungnung zawkah hian thlarau lam thil hlu mihring kaihruai dik thei tur chu a awm reng thin tih pawh a hmaih theih bik hek loh.

Heng thil pahnihte hi thu inkawlkalh tak ang ni mah se lak kawp hram tum fo tur a ni Isua ngei pawhin mihring sualzia a hmu a (Lk. 11 13), nimahsela mihringa Pathian anna pawh a hmu tel tho va (Lk. 12: 57), a hmaih lo ve ve tih kan hria. He thu hi Paula ziaakah a lang chiang hle (Rom 7: 7ff. leh Rom 8).

Kan sawi tak atang chuan mihring sualzia hi Pathian anpuia siam a nih thu kan thuchah hian a hmaih lo tur a ni tih a lang. Mihring chu chhan ngai, ama thua tal bo, amah avanga khawvel chung a hrehawmna tinreng lo thleng a ni a. Pathian chhandamna hnathawh avang chauh lo chuan a ding chhuak thei lo ang; chhandamtu a mamawh. Nimahsela Pathian anna amaha awm kha a boral lo. Sualna chuan thiltihtheihna nasa tak nei mah se Pathian a hneh zo lo. Ram thim berah pawh eng a awm zel thei. Pathian ngaiha hlu tak Pathian fa chu mihring a ni. Isua pawhin mihring chu Pathian pawl thei a ni tih hi a a theihngilh lo a. Mi zawng zawng hlutzia hmuin a chawimawi a ni.

Miten mihring nun an ngaihtlawm theihna hmunah kan cheng mek. Mihring that lohzia chauh ngaih-

chhan chhuah thu a ni tih pawm duh lohna rilru hi a ni. Kum zabi khatnaah Chanchin Tha-in awm ngaihna hre lo khawvel hnena rinna a slamsak ang bawh khan, tunah pawh Kohhran hi, mihring dinhmun dik tak thu, chhiatna ko tlanga awm khawvel mihringte hnena hlan tura kohvin a awm.

BUNG VII TLANNA THU

1. A THLIR DAN KAWNGPUI THENKHATTE

Mihring zawng zawng hnamhnawiha awmtirtu sual Pathianin a tihreh dan lamah kan lut dawn a ni. Sualnain a thawh pawizia ngaihtuah lo leh chhandamtu tel lo chuan mihringin beisei a neih lohzia hre reng lovin he thu hi a ngaihtuah dik theih loh ang.

Bung hmasaah khan sualin mihring nunnaa hna a thawh thuk theihzia kan sawi tawh a. Kristaa Pathian chhandamna chuan thian fai a, tidam a, tung ding a, ngaidamin, mihring tih theih hauh loh kha a hmu chhuak thin. Chu hna chu mihring thinlunga duhna laipui chu tidanglamin a thawh chhuak a ni.

He hna hi *Atonement* an ti a. Pathian nen pakhat lo nihna tih tluk a ni (At-one-ri-ent). Krista hnathawh hrilhfiarna a ni a. A hnathawh dan tak kan hriat loh chuan a mizia tak pawh kan hre thei ngai lo ang.

Thuthlung Thar miten chhandamna hna thawh thei chu Pathian chauh a ni tih min kawhhmuh chiang hle. Chu hna chu khawvel awm hmain thawh tan a ni a. Isua nunah a lo lang a. A thihnain hlen chhuah a ni a. A thawhlehin rah a chhuah nghal ta a. Kohhran nunah tun thlengin chhunzawm zel a ni. Hetah hian Kraws hrilhfiarna thupui pahnih pawimawh tak a lo chhuak nghal.

(1) **Tlanna chu Pathian hna a ni.** Baibul thu leh Kohhran thurin leh Kristian nunte hian chhandamna chu Pathian hnathawh a ni tih min hrilh Chianghle. Thuthlung Hluin Tlantu Pathian min hrilh a. Thuthlung Tharin chu Tlantu Pathian chu Isua hmelah min kawhhmuh a ni (Deut. 6: 21, Isa. 40: 9ff, 63: 8f; Rom 5: 8; 2 Kor 5: 10)

Isua Kraws tlanna chu mi sualte Pathian rem tura hruai lehna hna a ni a. Mi sual rem tura Pathian hruaina a ni lo. Kraws-ah Isuan Pathian thinur a tidai (a tireh), tih ngaih dan hian Baibul zirtir dan a tawmpui lo.

Mihingten mahni inchhandamna kawng an zawng duh zawk thin a, Pathian chhandamna an zawng tawk thin lo. Rongtu hmasaten Krista-ah chuan Pathian chhandamna a lo thleng a ni tih an hriat chian hnuin Amah chu chhandamtu tiin an vuah.

Chuvangin tlanna (Atonement) hian Pathiana mi pahnihte inkar thu a sawi lo va, Pathian leh mihring inkar thu a sawi a. Chu pawh chu Pathian lama mihring hruai luh a ni ber. "Kraws hi Isua hmuh chhuah thar a ni lo va, a puan chhuah thar a ni" tiin Dr. Vincent Taylor-an a sawi kha.

(2) **Chhandamna thawh chhuah hmanrua chu Isua rawngbawlina pum pui a ni.** Tlanna tih aiah hian Krista hnathawh tih a ni bawh thin. A lei nun te, a thihna nen, a thawhleyna nen, avaiin an tang kawp. Kalvari thu chuan Bethlehem te, Nazaret te, Galili leh Jerusalem te a huam vek mai. Kraws a lan hma pawhin a rawngbawlina hmang khan Pathian remtir turin mihring a hruai thin. A thiltihte zawng zawng, a thu zirtir nen remtirna hna an ni a. Kraws eh thawhleyna thu atanga lak hnan tur an ni lo.

Isuan a chhandam tih hi kan thupui a ni. Kan ana a tih tawhte, a tih mekte hmangin Pathian hnenah min hruai a, kan thinlungah hmun thar siamin a

thlazaun ni tin min tiharh a, hmangaihna famkim kawngah min hruai thin, Kraws chu hmana thil thleng satliah mai a ni lo va. Hman leh tun leh nakin thui-khawmtu Pathian hmangaih tarlanna a ni zawk Tawngkam khat hmanga sawi fiah theih pawh a ni lo

Bible thu hmangin thupui hrang hrang siama khaikhawm theih dan hetiang hian a awm:

- (i) Mihringin chhandam a mamawhna (Jer 8: 4 ff; Luk. 17: 10, Rom 3: 21 ff.)
- (ii) Chhandamtu a piang, a tuar, a thi, a tho lei (Lk. 2: 4 ff.; Mt. 27: 22 ff.; Phil. 2: 5 ff.)
- (iii) A thih a tulna chhan (Mk. 8: 31, 1 Kor 5: 7; Thup. 13: 8 etc.)
- (iv) A thih a sawtnate (Mk. 10: 45, Gal. 1: 4 Heb. 9: 11 ff; etc.)
- (v) Chhandamna (Jn. 3: 1 ff; 2 Kor. 5: 11-6: 10; 1 Pet. 1: 13 ff.)
- (vi) Rin vangin khawngaihnaa chhandam (Mt 6: 9 ff; Eph. 1: 7; 1 John. 1: 5 ff.)

2. CHHANDAMNA CHU JUDA-TEA CHHUAK A NI

Kristian sakhuain History a tlawhchhan kan ti hian amana lo to ngawt ni lovin hun rei tak chhun Pathian biakna lo kal zel chhunzawmtu leh vawrtaw a ni tih kan sawi thin. Tlanna thuah hian chu chu dik lehzuai. Thuthlung Hluin Pathian pawl the tura thil tul a sawite chu a Thar ziaktute hian Juda n an nih avangin an pawm nghal a. Chutiangin Isu leh Tirkkohte leh keini thleng pawhin tlanna chu h fiah tura Thuthlung Hlui kan hriat tel a tulzia a lan fiah hle.

Thuthlung Hlui tel lovin Kohhran a awm the bikelo ya, a Tharin a Hlui chu ngai pawimawh em en in "Thu-ziak Thianghlim" tiin a vuah a. Thuthlung Thar kan hriat dawn chuan Thuthlung Hlui kan ng

pawimawh tur a ni. Paula chuan Judaten a Hlui chu dik lo takin chhiar mah se Isua thih leh thawhlehn hian a Hlui hriat fiah theihna min pe tih thu a sawi (2 Kor. 3: 13 ff). Israelte an hlawhchhamna tak kha Isuan rawn thawkin Pathian remruatna Thuthlung Hluia lang chu a puang a ni (Lk. 24: 27, 45)

Thuthlung Hlui hi a Thar buatsaihna ngawt a ni lo. A pahnihin thu inzawm kal zel a ni zawk. Thuthlung Hlui hian Thuthlung Tharah Pathian remruat hlena awm chu a kawhmuh a ni. Thuthlung Tharin a Hlui a tibang a ni lo va, a tifamkim a, awmze dik a siamsak.

Chuti taka kan thlir chuan sakhaw pahni kan hmu lo va, sakhaw pakhat lan chhuahna rahbi pahni kan hmu zawk a. A Hlui chu Chanchin Tha intanna a ni. Thuthlung leh A la awm chhun tihte hian a Hlui leh a Tharah tum thuhmun an nei. Mi zawng zawng chhandam nan mi tlem deuh thlan bik thu an lantir a ni. Israel kohva a awm kha mi tam takin tluk phah mah sela Pathianin a thilsiamte chhandam a tum dan zawng a ni si. Nova, Abrahama, Israel, Zawlneite, Kura, a tawpah ama Fapa nen ngei mi mal a thlan hu lantirtu fiah tak an ni.

Inthawina leh Zawlnei hna te hian Thuthlung Hluin Krista tlanna min hrihfhiahsak theihzia an en-ir hle. A pahni hian inkawpna lai tak an nei a, Pathian chu mize nei a ni. Amah pawl leh nun thaa nun a inzawm, a thupek awih loh chu a thin tihurna a ti tih an sawi ve ve a. Mi sualin Pathian a lo pawl eh theih dan kawng thua erawh chuan hranna an nei.

(1) Puithiam hna : Mi soal Pathian pawltir urin Pathian thianghlimna lam a sawi uar. Inthawin ni sualin Pathian thianghlim a hnaih thei. He thu hi tlanna Ni hman dan hian a tifi ah hle (Lev. 16).

(a) Mi soal chu a thil hlan tur nen a lo kal hnai a.

(b) A hlan tura lu-ah a kut nghatin a nihna a chanpui a, a ran chung a thil thleng apiangah thlarau lama ama chungah a lo thlen theihna tur a ni.

(c) A that a, a thaha thisen chu a pe a, chu chuan Pathian hnena nun pek a kawh.

(d) A khuin van lam a pan theih nan inthawina saruang chu meiin an hal thin.

(e) Chutiang inthawina chu Pathianin a pawm a ni.

(f) Sual thuphachawi leh ngaihdam nih inhriat-na lo awm avangin Pathian leh mihring chu inthawina chawhlui kil dunin an inrem ta.

Thuthlung Hlui inthawina hi mi سوالin Pathian a hnaiha a pawl theih nana siam a ni. Puithiamten inthawi an uar hle na a, nun dan dik an hmaih hauh lo. Rinna te, simna te, thiltih dik lo rulhnate an zirtir thin. Amaherawhchu a hman tak takna an thlenin nun dan tha zirtirna lam hi a ral zawkah a tang thin a, chu lai chu zawlneiten an sawisel thin.

(2) **Zawlnei hna :** Zawlneite zinga ngaih dan lar ber khaihawmnaah chuan Pathian felna avanga a hnena kalte nun dik uarna a lian a ni.

Chuvangin nun dan tha kawhhmuh tum lo inthawina chu an sawisel thin, Amosa 5: 27; Jer. 7:22 f. Anniho hian Pathian thu awi thei takte inthawina chu a tha an tihpui a rinawm a. Nimahsela inthawin vanga ngaihdam hlawnha lam zawng chuan an sawi ngai lo. A chhandamna chu khawngaihnaah a inngat tiin an zirtir ber.

Isua Krista beiseina hi eng ang taka chiangin nge an neih sawi theih a harsa hle. An thu zirtir tam tak hi erawh chuan, hrilhlawkna chiah a nih loh pawhin beiseina chu a ni. An beisei dan erawh chu a chiang em em lo.

(3) **Puithiam hna leh Zawlnai hna :** Heng pahnihte hian soal rehna thu an zirtir dan a inan loh avangin engemaw kawngin an inkalh tih theih a ni. Puithiam hna chuan a thawi dam dan a ngaihtuah a, zawlnai erawh chuan chhungril lam danglamna a uar a. Hei vang hian Kristiante Pathian thu chhuina pawhin zawlnai hna ngaisangin puithiam hna a thlawthla fo thin a. Nimahsela chu chu a tha tawh lo a ni. Zawlnaiten that tawh lohna lai an nei a, puithiamin pawimawhna lai lian tak a nei bawh. Achang chuan Zawlnaiho hian mihringin ama thu thua soal sim thei leh kawng dikah kal thei angin an sawi thui lutuk thin.

Inthawina lam hian soal awmzia min hriat fiah-tirna kawng tha tak a nei bawh. Soalna hi mahni thu ngawta awm a ni lo va, mi dang min hnawih a nihna chen a awm tlat a. Chumi kawngah chuan a tireh tura inthawina a lo awm hi sawtna tam tak a awm ve a ni.

(a) Soal chu natna a ni a. Duhthlanna tichak lova chhia leh tha hriatna phuartu a ni. Mi soal hnena hmana a tihsual tawh tihsam nan thil tha tihtir tura fuih leh ngaihsamna tiamsak mai hi a tawh bik lo.

(b) Inthawina hi Pathianin amah remtir tura mi soal a hruai lehna kawng inhawng a ni a. Chu lam thila an tih theih tawh sang ber a ni.

(c) Pathianin a betu lakah nungchang dik mai aia sang zawh inserhna a phut a. Chu chu thih phah hial khawpa nasa nun hlanin mi سوال inthawina a hmang thin. A hlantu aiah nun engemaw chu pek tur a ni.

(4) **Lalpa chhiahhlawh :** He miah hian zawlnai leh puithiam suihkhawmin an awm. Thuthlung Hlui thu zirtir zinga danglam bik a ni (Isa. 42: 1-4, 49: 1-6, 50: 4-9, 52: 13- 53: 12). Miten hnamte hnena-an chungah roreltu Davida fapa an beisei thin. Chhiahhlawh erawh chu mite hmuhsit leh duh loh a ni.

Israel hnam tuarna kan enin, mi malin a soal man a tel thin (Jer. 31: 29f, Tah hla 5: 7, Ezek. 18) tih ngawt hi a dik famkim tawh lohzia a lang nghal a ni. Sal tan hnuin a chhan hriat lohva hnam hrechawm tuar thinnate thlir fiah tumtu sakhaw mi tam tak an lo chhuak.

Isaian mi thain mi soal tan a tuarsakin an soal a thai bosak thei tih a zirtir a. Chutiang hna chu Israel hnam pumin a thawk. Hnamten Israel tuarna hmelah an chhandamna an la hmu fiah ang, a ti.

Hetah hian Israel chu, Zawlnei hna thawktu hnam, mi dang hnena thuhrlitu a ni a. Puithiam hna thawktu, hnam, mi dang tana inthawina hlantu, khawvel tlantu a ni bawh. Israel thu hril hriain an la sim dawn tih mai a ni lo va, Pathian lamtanglo te a pawm tlak an lo nih theih nan Pathian lawm tlak inthawina chu Israel-in a hlan dawn bawh a ni. Pawikhawihthu aiawha pawikhawih lotuin nunna a hlan tur thu a sawi (2 Sam. 21: 1ff).

Isaian tu chungchang nge a sawi kan hre Chiang thei lo va. Nimahse a thute hian Isua an kawh ngei mai tih kan hria. Isua chu chhiahhlawh lo ni a, a rawngbawlina a hlen tak thu hi amah leh tirkkoh-ten fiah takin min zirtir.

3. KRISTA RILRU

Chanchin Tha bute atangin Isuan ama hna-thawh leh a thihna chungchang a ngaih dan fiah tak kan hmu nghal thei. Thuthlung Hluia mi lo lung zawng zawng zingah, Lalpa Chhiahhlawh kha amahal a bel ber a. A thu zirtir leh rawngbawlina tinreng kian chu chu a kawh vek a ni. Judaten amah an huatzia te, a rawngbawl danin thih thlenga tuar ngawt lo chu a hrin chhuah loh turziate fiah takin a hmu lawk.

Zirtirte lamah erawh ehuan harsatna lian tak a awm. Juda mi an ni a. Messia leh Chhiahhlawh

chu mi pakhat ni theiin an ring ngai lo. A dam lai pawhin an hre thiam hlei thei lo va, khenbehna lah an pawh thei hek lo. Isua crawh chuan atirah hriat thiam harsa tiin lang ve mah se (Lk. 12: 49 f, Mk. 14: 32 ff) a tuarna leh thihna chu Pain chhandamna hmanruaah a chantir dawn tih a hria. Isaia 53 thu a pawm dan leh hmel danglamnaa thil lo thleng-in a tihfiahna bakah pawh Dan leh Zawlnenteah Messia thih tur thu sawi sa niin a ngai a Ama hming atan Mihring Fapa invuahin Messia leh Chhiahhlawh chu a fawmkem ta a ni.

Isuan Kraws a pumpelh thei. Mi dangin an tihlaih avanga khenbeh a ni lo. A pa duhzawng a nih avangin aman a thlang a. A hnaa a rinawm avangin a thi. Hmelmaten Kraws atangin intidam se an ring tih an sawi. Keinin Krawsa a tuar avangin kan ring. A duh loh avangin a pumpelh lo a ni zawk.

Kristan ama thihna thu a thlir dan chu Pathian Ram thu a zirtirna atangin a lang.

- (a) Pathian Ram nen inzawmna danglam bik neitu a nih a inhria. (Mat. 10: 32, 11: 2ff)
- (b) Setana ram hneh ngei tura dotu a ni. (Mk. 3: 23 ff.; Lk. 10: 18 etc.)
- (c) Pathian Ram chhungah chuan ni mal ngaihdamna thu a ngaihtuah hle. (Mt. 21: 28f. Lk. 15: 18.)
- (d) A thihna chu Ram lo thlen nen a inzawm. (Mk. 11: 20 ff.; 14: 53ff.)

Heng zawng zawng hi heti hian a khaikhawm theih. Bo hnu zawn chhuaha chbandam hna a thawh khan Ram chu a lo thleng ta a. A han thihm euh chuan Ram chu thiltihtheihna nen a lo thleng a ni.

A thihna chu chhandam hnathawhna hmanrua tul ber a ni tih a hria a. Chu chu tarlanna chang zinga a pawimawh bik pahnihte chu lo chhinchhiah ila:

(1) 'Mihring Fapa hi mi tam tak tlan nana a nun pe turin a lo kal' Mk. 10: 45. He tawngkam Isaia 53-a inngat hi Isua thusawi awmze nei bik tak zinga mi a ni. Rawngbawlna chawimawina sang ber a ni a. Ama thihna a thlir dan a tar lang baw.

(a) A nun leh thihna te chu mi dang chung a hmangaih rawngbawlna an ni a. Ropuina dik tak tarlanna nen.

(b) A thihna chu mahni thu ngera mhlanna a ni a, Martarna mai a ni lo.

(c) Remruatna awmsa zuia lo kal a ni a, tih-palh thila lo kal a ni lo. A rawngbawlnate, a nun leh thih te chu an zain a thawh tur zinga tel reng a ni. Chutihuan Isuan a thihna chu Chhiahhlawh thihna ang khan sualna tireh tura thawk a ni tih a hria a. Mi dang tana tihsak a ni tih a hre baw. Mi sualte chhawr tur inthawina a ni. Anmahni tih theih loh tihsak turah mi tam tak tlan nana nun pein a lo kal. Thi khawp hiala a nun hlan chauhm mi sualte mamawhna nasa tak chu a phuhruk thei. Kan chang tarah hian Isuan Isaia 53 thu zawng zawng a hlawn khawm kan ti thei a ni.

(2) Zanriah hnahnung (Mk. 14: 12 ff.) : He thu hi Isua thihna nen kan zawmtir tur a ni a. Hetah hian a rilrua awm thu lian ber chu Thuthlung a ni. Sinaia thuthlung hmasa kha thisen nemngheh a ni a (Ex. 24: 8). Kha thuthlung kha a hlawnchham hnuin Jeremian thuthlung thar a sawi. Isua rawngbawlna pum chu heta tan hian kaltir a ni a. A hlui atan inthawina a tangkai ang khan a thar atan thihna a tangkai dawn. Kraws-ah khan a tawp mai lo. Sual ngaih-damna avangin Pathian pawlna thar a chhuak tur a ni (Mt. 26: 28). Chutihuan he zanriah hi Mk. 10: 45 ang bawkin Isaia 53-ah a inngat a. Mi dang tana inthawina hmanga chhandamna a kaw. A thisenin Thuthlung. Thar chu a nemnghet a. Mihring leh

Pathian inzawmna hun thar dintu nin a insaw. A nun a pek leh sual ngaihdamna inzawmzia a tar lung Chiang ta.

Isua tawngkam atangin tlanna thu sawifahna kim kan hmu lo. Pathian thil tum leh a awmzia hriat fiah theihna erawh chu kan hmu. Chhiahhlawh hna tûra ruat thawk zotu a ni tih a inhria a Israel leh khawvel chhandam tûra lo kal Messia a nih a m-hre baw. Messia ngaih dân hlui siam thau awmze thar a pe a. Sual do, hmangaihna leh Pathian khawngaihna chu kawngro su ber a nihzia amah ngein a lantir ta. Kraws chu a rawngbâwlina chhip sâng lai ber a ni a Hmangaihna hnukpu ang a ni Pathianin a tih duh loh leh tih theih loh tih tir turin Isua a thi a ni lo. Pathian chu, ro-êltu hlauhawm na, Isua chu mi sual lamtang Pathian hnena humtu anga ngaih pawh hi a dik hek lo. Pathian hreh chung chung, keini min pawm luihtir tûrin Isua a lo kal lo. Nung leh thi tûra Pathianin a Fapa a rawn tih hian amah kan rem theih nân hnathawk tantuah a tang a ni zâwk. Pathianin khawvêl hi amah nêr a inremtir Paulan a ti.

4. ISUA KHENGBETTU MIHRINGTE

Tlanna hna thawk chhuak tûrin Kraws thihna chu Isuan ama thu ngein a thlang tih kan sawi tawh a. Chumi hrûlah chuan a khêngbettu mihringte lam mawhphurhna pawh sawi tel a ngai baw a ni. A khêngbettu mihringte zinga langsâr zual hêng Juda te, Pilata te, Heroda te, Kaiapha te, a ruala khenbeh mi sual te, Pharisai te, Sadukai te, mipui nêr, ama zirtirte thlang pawh hian khenbeh thua an mawhphurhna chin theuh chu Chanchin Tha bu leh hrilhfhahate hmangin a chhui theih.

A zau zâwnga ngun taka kan ngaihtuah chuan Isua khenbehna thlentû mite hian khawvêl mi zawng zawng ai an awh thei. Mahni hun theuh zêlah hnam tina **miten** hêng mite dinhmun hi kan lawmpui theuh avângin Kraws hian hun bik pawh a nei lovin a hriat

theih. Ni khata thil thleng mai a ni na a, mite an duhâm a, an dawizep a, an thikthu a chhiat a, khawvêl thila an khahna hmun apiangah Krista Kraws chu a thleng a ni zâwk.

Chuvângin Pathianin a tum tihlawhtling tûrin Juda, Kaiapha leh a hun laia mi dangte kha a zu thlang tih hi a dik chiah lo ve. Pathian awm dan leh mihringte awm dân ve ve intâwkah khân Kraws a lo piang a ni. Kan sual rah tihbo nâna Kraws chu Pathian remruat-na mai pawh a ni lo. Mihring khawvêl pum puia tha leh sual indona hmun a ni zâwk. Chu indonaah chuan mi sualte rilru leh hnathawh chu Juda leh Kaiapha ten lantir bikin Kraws awmtirtu zingah an tel a ni.

Chutianga thlir chuan, Kraws hi thi khawp hiala Isuan, mihring dinhmun chanpuia Pathian chhandamna thil tum a tihhlawhtlinna a ni a. Mihringte sual duhna rilru avânga a thihna chu khenbeha awmna a lo ni ta. Sualnain thihna a thlen a, Pathianin chhandamna a siam.

5. THIHNA CHU HNEHNAIN A LEM ZO

Mi sualten thil tha ber an hmuhin ngaina lovin an haw thin. Chutia huat tâwka a thih phah khan Isuan hêkna kawng li ama chungah a thlentir—

- (a) A neih phâk loh thuncihna a hmang vei (Mk. 11 : 28).
- (b) Sorkar a tihbuai a hlauhawm (Jn. 11 : 48).
- (c) Mosia leh dân aia ropui zâwka inchhâlin Pathian a sawichhia (Mt. 26 : 65).
- (d) Mipuite a chawh tho (Lk. 23 : 1 ff).

Chûng chu khawvêlin Isua chung a ro an rêl dân a ni. Thutak tanin a dîng a, miten dâwt an ti. Khawvêl leh Isua inkârah tunge dîng ta ang le! Pathianin chhân fiahna a rawn thlentir a tûl ta. Pathian-

in a chhân hma pawh khân, miten Isua chung a an thiltih a dik lohzia tâlanna thu tlêm a awm ve. Dân dik lo hmanga hmanhmawh rorêl te, Juda inâwkhlum te, mipui pawitihzia te, sipai za hotu tawngkam te, a thih lai tak pawh khân amah an khêngbet kha a dik lova rinna mi rilruah a awm hman a nih kha.

Pathianin a kaih thawhin Kraws enfiash nân thlân ruak a lo lang a. Thawhlehma chuan Kraws awmzia a siam famkim a ni. Isua chung a mite roîelna a ti-letling a, a khêngbettute thiam loh channa a târ lang ta a. Krista hnêna khenbeha awm ve apiangte rinna dikzia a lantir ta a ni. Isua thiltih zawng zawng Pathianin thawhlehma hmangin a Amen- pui ta.

Thawhlehnain an rilru a siam thar avângin an nun chhanhim tûra tlân bote kha, Pathian ding lama chawimawia awm Isua chu Chhandamtu a nihzia te, a hming avânga sual ngathdamna a awmzia te puangin an lo huai thar ta a ni.

6. PATHIAN LEHKHA THU ANGIN KRISTA KAN SUALT TAN A IHI

Kristian Theology chu Kraws Theology a ni, "Krista leh amah khenbeh thu" hihlah a intan a, "kan sual tân." tihin a zui. Thuthlung Thar hian chu chu tan khawhna hmunpui berah a hmang tih kan hmu Chiang êm êm thei. Thuthlung Hlui zâwl-nei hna leh puithiam hna ten an hlen chhuah zawh loh kha hlenin inthawina tha famkim a hlân a. Sual sima amah ring chu sual thiltihtheihna laka chhan chhuaha awmin, Pa Pathian lama dinhmun thara ylan kai an ni. Chutia Krista hnathawh zawh chu uar lutuk vânga amaha awmte pawh sual thei lo leh thi thei lo hial khawpa sawi uar hlauhthâwnawm hial a ni. Kristan hnenna chu a chang tawh a. A sâwtina chu mihringin a hmang khaw chhuak ve tur tih inzirtir a tûl.

Kan chhandamna thusawi hian ziaktu hrangte pawhin mahni sawi dân kawng bik an zui chhawk thin,

e.g. Gal. 3: 13, 1 Pet. 2: 21, Heb. 5: 5 ff, 1 Jn. 2: 1 f. Pathian thu chhui mi thenkhatte pawh thlirna kawng khata Kraws thurin chhui ngawr ngawr an awm thin. Chuvangin Kraws thu kan zir an dâwnin Thuthlung Thara bu hrang hrangte sawi dân hrang theuhthe lâk chhuah mai a tâwk lô va, an intâwm theuh theih lai thlir fo a tûl hle, e.g. Tita 2: 13 f.

Chutianga ti tûr chuan heti hian lo sawi ila: Paula pawhin atir ata thurochhia awm chu a dawng a, mi dang a hlân chhâwng tih a sawi a (1 Kor. 15: 3 ff). Kohhran ding tirtin Chanchin Tha an hril rêng rêng kha, "Pathian lehkhâ thu ang zêlin Krista chu kan sual tân a thi," tihah hian a inghat a. A thihna chu mi dang tân a ni a. Sual tihbo nân a ni a. Thuthlung Hluia tiam sa hlen chhuah nân a ni baw. Rom 5: 8 thu nên kan sawi chu chhiar zawm ila, Pathian lama min hruai leh nân Pathian lehkhâ thu ang zêlin Krista chu kan sual tân a thi tih hian a khaikhâwm vek a ni. He thu hi Thuthlung Thar hmuu hrang hrang atangin a tihfiahna leh nemnghehna hmuu theuh a ni a. Chu chu heti hian a khaikhâwm theih—

- (1) Chatuan ata Pathian hmagahna rilru awm chu Kraws hian lei hunbiah a lantir a ni (Rom 3: 25, Heb. 2: 9 f., (T.T. 2: 23, 1 Jn. 4: 10 etc).
- (2) Kraws hi Pathianin mihringte sual a chhâna chu a ni (T.T. 5: 30 f., 1 Pet. 2: 24, 1 Jn. 1: 7 etc).
- (3) Krawsa Krista chhandamna hnathawh chu —
 - (a) Tuarsakna leh (Gal. 2: 20, Heb. 2: 9, Jn. 11: 50)—
 - (b) Aiawhna a ni (Rom 5: 19, Heb. 7: 26f., Jn. 18: 14 etc.).
- (4) Pathian pâwlinaa mihring hlâng lût tûrin Krista a thi (T.T. 2: 38, Rom 5: 1 f. Heb. 1: 19 ff., 1 Jn. 1: 3).

Hêng khaikhâwmna thu palite hi sual aia mihring tlanna hua chu Pathian tan chhuah nger a nihna târ lan nân a Chiang hle hlawm a. Mi sualte tan Krista a thi a. Chutia thi chuan Pathian hmaah an ai a awh a ni. Kan târlanna kawng lite bâka sawi danglam vak chu a harsa ang bawkin khaikhâwmna fiah leh-zual a awm harsa hle a ni. He thu ziaktu brangten uar duh dân inang lo tak takin an kalpu thin. Krista rilru nên pawh kan sawi tâk dân cho a nimil niin kan hria.

- (i) Mk. 8: 31, 14: 36.
- (ii) Mk. 10: 45, Mt. 26: 28.
- (iii) Mk. 10: 45, 14: 24.
- (iv) Mt. 26: 28.

7. "I THISEN HLU CHUAN MIN CHHANDAM A,
MIN TIAN TA"

Inthawina Thu

Mi tam takin Krista tlanna thu sawi fiah nana inthawina thu hi dik berin an ring. Thuthlung Thar pawhin inthawina tawngkam a hmang tam hie rêng a. Isua pawhin Lev. 17: 11, Ex. 24: 8 thute ang deuh-in a thihna chu thawina angin a ngat tel hawk niin a lang (Mk. 14: 24 ff). Thuthlung Thar ziaktute pawhin chutiang rilru chu pun thih thlerga Kristan Pa thu a zawm tluan chluahna chu Thuthlung Hlui inthawinain tih a tum, mahse a hlen zawh loh, hlen chhuahna angin a sawi thin a ni. Hebrai ziaktu rilruah a lian hle.

Inthawina zawng zawngin eng anga mâwl pawh ni se mihring leh Pathian inzawmür an tum theuh thin. Chu chuan aiawh thil hlan a phûl a, Pathian betu ai-awh thei tûr thil engemaw hlan a ngai thin a. Thihna hial hmanga nunna hlan a tûl a. Chawhlui kilhonain a tâwp thin. He inthawinaa thil pawimawh berte chu Krista thihna a sawm khâwm vek tih hi Thuthlung Thar ziaktute rilruah a awm nghet a. Isuan Isaia

53 thu ama chung a bela a tlanna hnathawh a sawi fiah khân mite tuarsaktu Chhiahhlawh angin a inhmua ni. Ama rilru chu zuiin Thuthlung Thar ziaktute pawhin Isaia 53 chu Kraws thu sawi fiah nân an hmang thin a ni (T.T. 3: 13, 4: 27; Rom 4: 24, Phil. 2:6ff, 1 Pet. 2:21 ff., He b. 9: 28, Jn. 1: 29).

Inthawina tawngkam Krista tlanna thu sawi fiah nân hman a nihin Pathian tham lungawi tumna lam rilru rêng rêng a tel tûr a ni lo. Pathian betu chu lungchhira inggaitlâwmin rinna tak nêen Pathian lam a hawi thin a. Pathian hnêna hlan tawh nun chu thihna thlenga leih buak a lo nih khân tihthianghlina a lo chhuak a, chu tak chu a hlântu chuan rinnain a chang tûr a ni. Sual vânga Pathian laka thena awm hnuin inzawmna thar a neih theih nân inthawina a hlân a. Chu nun thar chu Pathian pêk a ni a. Inthawina hlântu chuan Pathian thilpek chu simna leh rinna hmangin a dawng a ni.

Baibulin inthawina a sawi dân leh khawvêl sakhaw dangten inthawina an sawi dân inan lohnate zingah hei hi chhianchhiah tûr a ni. Sakhaw tam bera inthawina chuan Pathian tlawn lungawina ni lovin kawng hawna hnathawh a tum a ni. Thuthlung Hlui inthawina pawhin Pathian lung duhzâwng anga a hnêna thil tha hlan a tum. Chuti zâwng kan thlir chuan Kraws hian Thuthlung Hluia ringtuten tih an tum fo thin kha atakin a hlen chhuak a. A hluin a lo entir kha Kraws chuan wavi khatah sâwt zo takin inthawina famkim a siam a ni.

Krista thisena chhandam tih hi dik taka hman thiam a tûl hle. Thuthlung Hlui inthawinaah nunnaa hlu ber thisen chu tawng chhan a ni ang khân a Tharah pawh tawng chhan a ni ngei a. Mahse chhandamna tak tak chu thisen ngawt a ni lo va, nunna a ni zâwk a. Mi sualte chan min chanpuitu Lalpa nung chuan min chhandam a ni. Isua Krista 'hming' tih leh 'avâng' tihte hian chutah tak chuan awmzia an nei. A in-

thawina thil sâwtte chu amah ringa, pâwla, nun hlânin kan chang ve a. A inthawina chu kan mamawh zawng zawng phuhrûktu a nih avângin a kim a A aia tha zâwk hlan theih a nih loh avângin famkim a ni a. Engmah dang mamawh belh a awm tawh loh avângin a tâwk zo hle a ni.

8. KRISTIENTEN SAWI FIAH AN TUM DAN

Rom 8: 18 ff sawi angin Krista hnathawh chuan thil siam pum pui tihkhawlohva awm tawh siam that a kâwk a. Kan tâna tha lo rêng rêng lakah min chhandamin beiseina tha nei leh thei tûrin min chhandam. Chutianga zau chu ni mah sela Thuthlung Thar hian Krista thihna leh soal ngaihdam inzawm thu a sawi uar ber mai a. Kum za tam tak chhûng Kristiante rilru pawhin a ngai bawh chu a thlur lian ber thin. Tawngkamin a daih bâk bâkin sawi fiah tum a ni a. Thuhriltu leh ngaihtuah miten engtin tak nge Kraws chuan min chhandam tih hi sawi fiah an tum thin. Pathianin soal a hneh dân sawifiahna tawngkam atan **tihrehsakna** (expiation), **inremtirna** (reconciliation), **thlem lungawina** (propitiation), **tlanna** (ransom), **tihlungawina** (satisfaction) etc. te hman a ni thin a. Chûng zawng zawng chu sawi fiahna tawngkam atân tangkaina awm vek an ni a. Nimahsela mal tan atân chuan engmah hi tha tâwk a awm thei si lo.

Kristian Kohhran hian mi soal chhandama a lo awm chiaah thua inrem tlânna thurin bik an nei lo tih tû a ni. Kraws chuan soal laka mi soal chhandamna hna hlawhtling takin a thawh chhuak tihah hian an inrem vek a. Chu mi piaht lamah chuan thu tâwpna tak a la awm lo a ni.

Eng vâng leh engtin nge Krista nun leh thihna leh thawhleha chuan Pathian lamah mihring nun a lo tihdanglam tâk tih thu chhân fiah tumna hetah hian kawngpui pali kan târ lang dawn a. A hmasa pathumte chu Kraws-in Pathian rilru leh hnathawh

dân a khawih danglamna lam kâwk an nih avângin *objective* an tih zinga mi an ni a. A palina chu Kraws-ia mihring lam a khawih dân târ lan tumna a nih avângin *subjective* tih a ni. Chûngte chû a tâng-pui chauh lo chuan hetah kan târ lang thei lo tih kriat a tûl.

(1) *Classical Dramatic Ransom Theory*

Hei huan Pathianin Krista hmangin sual thiltih-theihna zawng zawng, theihna chenin a hneh a. Mihring chung a Setana thiltihtheihna chu a tichhiatsak tiin a sawi. A thu laipui ber Pathian indona leh a hnehna thu a ni. An thuhuaia mihring awmtirtu thlarau sualho awm chu Kristan a do hneh a, Kristaah chuan hnehtu Pathiania khawvêl hi (amah nên in-remîn a siam) ama lamah a hruai leh.

Kôhhran din tih lai ata mi thiam hmasate chuan tlanna thu sawi mai hi an duktâwk thin a. An hnua mi thenkhat e.g. Origen, Irenaeus, Greogony of Nyssa te chuan mihring hi Setana thuneihna hnuaia thu lûtin Pathian Fapa chuan tuara Setana hnêna tlan man pein mihring chu a tichhuak a ni an ti. An tehkhinna thenkhat chu a mak hle. Pathianin Isua taksa chu a Pathianna nghakuaiah chahin Setana awh nân a hmang, te an ti. A tlangpui thu crawh chuan Kraws hi Setana hnehna, leh mihring tlanna man angin an sawi ber a, Pathian hnêna inthawina tlan ang nê. Chumi bâk chu sawi fiah lehzual an tum êm êm lo. He theory hlutna lai thu pawimawhte chu tân lai mi G. Aulen bu *Christus Victor*-ah chhui fiah tumna tha tak a awm.

(2) *Orthodox Theory*

Hei hi *Juridical, Penal, Substitutionary* tihte pawhin vuah a ni. Kristan mihring angin mihring aiawhin sual mawh a phur a. Chutin Pathian tân mihring ngaihdam theihna a siam a ti.

Hun lai hâwl an tihah khân Anselm chuan Ransom theory kha arawn hnial a. Setanan mihring chungah hauh theih rêng rêng a nei ve lo, chuvângin Setana hnênah man pêk tûr Pathianin a nei lo a ti. A lehkhabu *Cur Deus Homo*-ah chuan tlanna thu hi nasa takin a bei a. Leiba ruh sên loh chu bâk awm lêk lo leh chhui chhuah sên rual loh in Kristan a rûl zo a ti. Mihringin ama pualin soal man a tlâk zo lo. Chutin Pathianin mihring changin man ba a tlâk zo ta a. Pa tân ngaihdam theihna a siam a ni tiin. Reformation vêl lai in mihring hi soal let dêr a nihzia uarna a nasa a. Lutherah leh mi dangte pawhin Kristan mihring soal man a tlâk a, Pathian ngaihdamna a awmtir ta tih hi an thu lek dân ber a ni. He ngaih dân hi tûn thlengin a la lâr hle a. Kristian thahnemngaihna rilru nêh a inkawp viau. R.W. Dale bu *The Atonement*-ah a lang fiah hle.

(3) *Sacrificial Theory*

Krista, Pathian Fapa, soal nei lo, mihring ni bawh chuan thiin thuawihna famkim leh inpêk zawhna chu a hlen a. Chuvâng chuan سوالin a tihhmelhem thlarau zawng zawng tân soal lâk bona leh silfaina a lo ni ta. He thu hi a hma lamah sawi a ni tawh.

Hebrai lehkhah thawn hian chu lam chu a chhui hle a. Vincent Taylor bu *Jesus and His Sacrifice* chu he lam chhuina hi a ni.

(4) *Moral Influence/Exemplarist Theory*

Mi soalte rilru khawih zâwng tak leh soal sima an rin theihna tûr zâwng takin Kristan Pathian ngaihdamna thuchah leh Pa hmangaihna a târ lang a ni.

He Theory kalpuitu mi langsâr hmasa chu Abelard a ni a. Anselm ngaih dân kha a hnial a. Mihring soal vânga thiam loh chang tawh hnu thiam chantir tûra mi thiam Isua thiam loh chantira tihhlum lehngal chu thiam lohna chungah thiam lohna belhchhah a ni zâwk a. Krista tuar chhan erawh chu a tuarsakaten an

hmuha an simna tûr a ni a ti. Abelard kaihhruai Peter Lombard pawhin, "Chuti taka ropui hmangaih thutiam min pêk tâk avâng hian Pathian hmangaih tûrin min chawk tho va, rilru a tiharh a, kan tân thîl ropui takte min tihsaktu a ni si a; tin, chutiang chuan thiam chantirin kan awm, kan sualte ata chhuaha awmin mi fela siam kan ni ve ta a. Chuvângin Krista thihna chuan kan thintlungh hmangaihna a chawk harh, amah ang takin thiam min chantir a ni," tiin a sawi. He Theory hi H. Rashdall *The Idea of Atonement in Christian Theology*-ah chhiar theih a ni.

Hetia thliar fiah tumna hi a tha bawk na a, a remchâng êm êm lo hle. Theory pakhatâh pawh a dang kan tiha mite engemaw chen a tel ve zêl thei a. Tûn hma lam chuan thliar fiah khaikhin tumna a lian thin a, inhnialna pawh a nasa thin. Hun a hrang angin, uar lai a hrang duh hle nghe nghe a. A pum puia hmuh fiah kan tum dawn chuan theory tina thudik tha takte chu a danga mite nên kan inremtir zâwk tûr a ni. Pathian hmangaihna thiltih ropui tak Isua Krista hmanga târ lan chu kan chhuina bul inanna ni tlat fc sela, thlir dân pêng hrang hranga thudik chin awm apiangte chu, chu thupuiah chuan invuah lût theuh sela a tha a ni.

Chhui dân hlui thenkhatte chu tûn lai mite tâna ngaihtheihawm loh tak an awm a. Pa leh Fapa inkâra inmi hranna awm anga sawi theihna cai hi a ni zual bik. Moral Influence Theory hi a dik bera rin vâng ni chiah lo pawhin miten theory danga thil tha lo nia lang pumpelh nân an vuan duh zâwk hle a. Amah-erawhchu theory dang Pathian lam hnathawh uarna te hian sualna nasatzia leh a hnawksakzia, mihring tihreh rual a nih loh thu nên an uar vek bawk a. Mihringin a sual a sim a, a lo that mal beiseina ai chuan Baibul thu nên a inmilna lai a awm bawk si a ni. Tin, Pathian thinurna thu hi ngaihsual awl tak a ni bawk. Penal leh Satisfactionary theory ten hruai sual an neih laiin Pathian thinurna sual mawh pêk tlâk loh sawi

fiah tumna lamah chuan an tangkai hle bawk tih kan hria. Thinurna chu hmangaihna khugpui a ni lo va, hmangaihna hlen chhuah dân kawng sawina a ni zâwk a. Fa kal dik lote hmangaih vânga pain siam that a tumna thiltih hian a entir hle a ni:

Theory hrang hrangte hi an hun lai rilru nên inmil bikna lai an awm zêl bawk. Ransom theory chuan sal leh biwhte an zawrh lai hun rilru a entir a. Juridical theory pawhin Europe rama miin to-rêlna dân an buaipui zual laia chhuak a ni tih a tilng. Chutiang zêlin mahni hun lai thil ngaihtuah dân hmang-in Kraws thu hi chhui a ni thin.

Tûn lai hunah chuan mi thiamten theory mal vawrh lâi aiin Biblical Theology an tih Baibula in-nghat thurin chhuina lam an âwn tawh zâwk a ni. Hmân lai mite tilru kan hriat theih hi a tha a. An ngaih dân kan pawmpui tak lohte pawh hluihlâwn ngawt tûr a ni lo. Hun kal tawha mite chhuina zawng zawng han hriat chuan an hun lai leh kan hun lai atâna tangkaina an neih theuhthe chu hman thiam kan tum zâwk tûr a ni.

9. KRISTA LEH AMAH KHENBEH THU KAN HRIL

Kraws sawifiahna theory engmah hian mihringte a chhandam a ni lo va, a Kraws thiltihtheihnain a chhandam a ni a. Nimahsela chhandamna kan sawi fiah theih nân dik taka thlir thiam a tûl ngei a ni.

Kraws hi Pathian hmangaih târlanna a ni tihte, Pathian ngei inhlanna a ni tihte hi a dik a, nimahsela sima rinna neihtir khawpa thu kan hril dân chuan Pathian Fapa kan sualte phura min lâk bosaktu a nihzia puan ngawt lo chu a tâwk lo tih kan hria. Chuvângin Atonement thurin rêng rêng chhandamna neih phah khawpa hruihu thupui tling zo lo chu a tâwk lo. Chu thupui chu, "Isuan a chhandam" tih a ni ber mai a. A chhandamna kan hril ngamna kawng lantirtu pathum Baibul leh Kohhran leh Chhandamna:

changtu mihringte chu kan inngah chhan a ni. Kristian sakhua hi, "Chhandamna sakhua a ni e," kan tih hian chûngte chu lungphûm atân kan hmang a ni.

10. KARMA LEH KROS THU

Kristian sakhua chauh lo pawhin chhandama awm dân tûr kawng kawhhmuh an tum theuh. India. ah chuan Karma hi a lâr a. Kristian thurin sawi fiah kan tum pawhin Karma chu sawi tel a tûl hle a ni.

KARMA : Hebrai-te ang leh an aia nasa zâwk mahin Hindu-ten mihringte chung a tuarna a thlen rual lohzia thu hi an buaipui nasa êm êm thîn. An chung a tuarna hriat thiam harsa a lo thlenin, "Nun hmasaah engnge ka lo tih le?" an ti thîn a ni. Mihring nuna thlarau hi vawi tam tak a piang nawn an ti a. A hmasaa awm dânin a hnuhnûnga awm dân tûr a hril thîn. Tûna awm dânin a hmasaa awm tawh dân a lantir thîn. Miin thil a tih a tih chhûng chuan a thla a piang nawn zel ang a, a tih tawh loh hunah pian nawn a reh ang, an ti a. Karma chu nunna indawt chhâwnga thiltih hmasak a hnuhnûnga a lo lan lehna Dânpu chu a ni. Hinduten pumpelh theih an chhâk êm êm thîn.

He thurin hian intluk lo taka mihring an pianna khawvêlâh thuchah pawimawh tak a ne. He khawvêl hi miin an thiltih rah an sengna khawvêl a ni tih a sawi chiang hle a. Sual tih hrehna mi tam tak a neih-tir a. Hrehawm tuartu tân tuar chhan a awm, tih a kawhhmuh a. A Karma a zawh hunah hrehawm ata a chhuak ang tih beiseina a siam baw k a. Thil dik lo tak anga lang hi a lo dik hle a ni tih a zirtir baw k.

Nimahse khawvêl hi a chhe zâwnga thlirna rilru a keng hle. Karma chu chan-tawka khawrêla ngaih theih thil hlauhawm a lo ni thîn. Pian chhâwn-na tâwp thei lo chhuahsan chhâkna a siam a. A tha lama kaihhruaia a neih chhun chu lâwmman hmuh

beisei leh mahni hmasialna chauh a ni. Miin a tuar chhan a hriat si loh chuan tuarna cau a thatpui tak tak thei lo. Tin, thil tihsual avânga tuar ngawt mai a nih chuan khawngaih hlawh pawh a har a ni. Hrehawm tuarte tanpui pawh a manhla hek lo. Simna leh sual ngaihdamna thu a leng hek lo.

Hindu sakhuaah pawh he thurin rawn hnialna hi a awm thin. Thuk takah mi thiamte zingah Chanchin Tha thuchah tawmpuina rilru a lang fo a ni.

B.C. 1000-500 inkârah Hindu-te zinga thurin lo thang chhuak lian tak awm chu *Advaita* (non-dualism) a ni. Hei hian Pathian chu mize nei lo, sual leh tha pawh awm chuang lo, mihring inhman thiam leh thiam loh thu ngawta lei nun hi awm niin a sawi a. Chutih lai hunah bawh chuan Hebrai-hovin sual hlawh thihna a ni, an ti ve a. Nimahsela advaita lama kal lovin engkim chung a thuneitu Pathian nung rinna lamah an lût zawk. Pathian mizia thua Pathian dik leh sual ngaidam thintu a nih dân an sawi fiah êm êm lo nâ a, mi sual ngaihdam ching, khawngaih thei Pathian a nih chu an uar hle. Pathianin a Fapa khawvêla a rawn tih hian chu thurin chu a tifiain a tieng ta a ni.

Kraws chu Karma a ni : Hindu-in tuarna thu sawi fiah nân Karma an hman angin Kristianin Kraws a hman. Sual man thihna a ni. Mahse Pathian thilthlâwnpêk chu chatuana nunna a ni, a ti thung a. Hindu Karma-a inngat tawh phawt chuan sual ngaihdamna hi a pawm thei lo; a tân thil ni thei lo leh dik thei lo a ni si a. Kristian tlanna thurin chuan sual a la nêp lo va, nimahsela Pathian—mihring thihnaah chauh mi sualin beisei tûr a nei tih a kawhmuh. Pathian Fapa chuan mihring aiawhin ama chung a Karma dânina a phût zawng zawng a hlentir a. Chutia sual mawh leh sual thiltihtheihna a tiboral hi Chanchin Tha ropuina a ni. Chhandamna chu sual ata chhan chhuahna a ni a. Mihringin mahni hma sial a, a tha ber a chuh thinna rilru chu tihchhiatsakin a sual tâna

Krista thi chu a hmu a. Pathian hriatna dik famkim a chang a. Hna tha tinrêng thawk thei tûrin Pathian hnuaiah a inhlân lût ta zâwk a ni.

Nungchang that tumna kawnga chat rual lo hrui phuara awm ang maia piang chhâwng lo thei lova inngaite hnênah mize nei Pathian nung, Amah chauh rin vânga zalênna leh chhuah theihna awm chhun chanchin chu kan hrilh tûr a ni. Mahni inchhandam tuma beitu, hlawhtling thei si lo mi chaute hnênah chuan zalênna pe theitu Thlarau nung Pathianin a pe duh tih kan hrilh a ngai. That beiseina nei phâk tawh lo te tân Kraws thu kan hril tûr a ni.

Khawvêl sakhaw hrangte hi dân anga kal leh chhandam zawnnaa kal angin hlâwm hnihah a thliar theih an ti thin. Dân thuawihna sakhua a awm a. Dinhmun tha lo tak ata chhandam beiseina sakhua a awm bawk a. A hmasa ang chiah chuan Islam a tel a, a hnahnûngah Hinduism, Islam leh Judaism ten inkawpna an ngah hle. *Islam* tih awmzia pawh intukluhna a ni. Pathian thuhnuaia intukluhna a ni a. Thuawih lo chu hrem an ni ngawt mai. Chhandamna an sawi dân ber pawh thiltih engemaw thilpêk lam ang chi bituk a awm a. Chu ang taka tite chu an sual lâk bosakin a awm an ti. Chuvângin chhandamna pawh khawngaihna lam thil a ni lo va, Pathianin a duhzâwng tite **Paradis** chantira lâwmman a pêk a ni zâwk. Paulan a Kristian hmâ hu, a hman dân leh Muslim-ten chhandamna an zawn dân a inan hle avâng pawhin Paula thuchah hi an tân a ɽangkai hle a ni.

11. RIN VANGIN KHAUNGAIHNA CHHANDAM

'Kraws thu hril' tih hi 'Kristan Pathian hnêna inthawina a hlan, khawvêl sual tihrehsakna thu puan a ni ber a. Chu chu mi sualin sima ringin ama tân a chantir thei a. Karma thurin that tâwk lohna pakhat chu mi mal thil chauh a nihna kha a ni a. Mi

tinin mahni tân chauh a thawk chhuak tûr a ni. Mi-hring zawng zawng inzawm tlânna lai thusawina pawh a awm hek lo. Kristian thurinah erawh chuan soal hian mi dang a khawih tel lo thei lo va. Mi malin ama soal tihbo theihna lo nei tehrêng pawh ni se mi dang a khawih pawina erawh chu tihdanglam theihna a nei tawh lo. Chu tak chu Krista hnathawh a that tâwkna lai a ni. Mihringin amaha a tih theih loh chu Pathianin mi zawng zawng tân a tihsak ta a. **KHAWNGAIHNA** : Sakhaw tawngkam lâr tak a ni a. Mihring phu hauh loh mai Pathian hmangaihna hnathawh chu a ni a. Isua Krista atang chauhina a awmzia hriatfiah theihna famkim a awm. A Fapa hmanga Pathian inpuanna te, mi mal tâna chhandamna hnathawh ropui zawng zawngte chu khawngaihna tih hian a khaihâm a. Chuvâng tak chuan Kraws hi Pathian khawngaihna hnathawh lantirtu ropui ber a lo ni ta a ni.

Thuthlung Hlui hun a tang tawhin mi dang soal vânga mi felin a tuar thu leh soal ata mi dang tihchhuah nân mi dik takin a tuar thu sawi a ni thin. Mihringte zinga thu beng lût ber leh ngaihnawm ber pawh thih ngama mi dang chhan chhuaktute chanchin a ni bawk thin a. Mi dang nun nân mi tuemaw a thih hian a thih thu hi mihring zingah inthawina nung leh ngaihnawm a ni. Pathianin Kristaah chuan mihring zawng zawngte soal mawh (Karma) chu a phur a, tuarin a hlen chhuak a. Soal vânga mihring chung a rorêlna lo thlung chu Kristan a phur a ni.

Hremna ang erawh chu a ni lo. Pawikhawih lo chu hrem theih pawh a ni lo va, Baibul pawhin Krista chu Pathian hmaah thiam loh chang, lo niin hrem a tuar, tih min hrih hauh lo. Amaherawhchu hremna thu engemaw chen sawi tel a ngai ve. Mi sualten Isua an khenbeh khân soal hnathawh rah chu amahah sengin a awm a, a thi a. Chu chu Pathian ngaihdamna bul a lo nih si chuan soal mawh phur leh tuarin Pathian Fapa a thi a. Hremna ang a ni ve bawk a ni. Kan

hremna chu a chungah sawn a ni tihna a ni lo va, mahse mi sualte hmangaihin a tâwp thlengin an tân a ding a. Chu dinhmun chu Paulan, "Sual rêng rêng hre lo chu keimahni avângin suala siamin a awm," a ti (2 Kor. 5: 21).

Isua mi sual a ni lo, mahse kan sual vânga thi a ni. Paula vêkin, "Amahah chuan Pathian felna kan lo nih theih nân," a ti a. Kristan a thawh avânga keini duh leh duh lo fela siam rêng rêng thu a sawi lo. "Aiawh" tih avânga dinhmun inthlâk tak tak thu a sawi hek lo. Rinnaia khawngaihna hnathawh famkim chu mihringten an chang tûr a ni. Rinna tel lo chuan Kraws hnathawh hi a thlawn a la ni tho. Chu rinnaah chuan Krista hnêna intukluhna a awm. Sual thiltihtheihna ata tihchhuaha awmte chuan sual aia thiltitheih zâwk hnuaia intukluhna a nei tûr a ni. Chutiang rinna neih pawh chu kan tih theih loh a ni fo va. Thlarau Thianghlim anpuinain Chhandamtu kutah taksa leh rilru leh thlarau hlân vekin ringtu a lût a ni. Chutiin Pathian felna kan lo ni ang.

Kohhran din tirh lai a tangin he thu hi, *A nih ang kan nih theih nan kan nih ang a lo ni ta*, tiin an sawi thin. Kristan Krawsa a thawh chu Thlarauin ringtuteah a chhunzawm a. Krista nih ang tawmpuina a lo chang a. Krista awm lohna mihringin Krista a nei lo. Vâram lehkhahua Krista felna awm chu kan hming zâwnah ziaak zawm maiin a awm a ni hek lo. Rinnaa Amahah kan intukluhin nun thar inñan nân a felna chu kan chanpui a ni zâwk. Kristaa inthuaama a Kraws putute Amahah an nung reng thin.

12. NGAIHDAMA KAN AWM NAN A THI A;
MIN SIAMTHA TURIN A THI

Fapa tlân bo tehkhin thu hi India mi rilruah a mawi hle a, ngaina pawh an tam a. Hmangaihtu Pa chuan fa sual sim chu eng lai pawhin a ngaidam, tih leh Krista thihna avânga ngaihdam kan ni tih thu hi

erawh chu hriat thiam kawp a harsa an ti thin a ni. India mi thuhrlitu pakhat chuan heti hian a sawi a, "Fapa tlân bo chu a bo lai pawhin a pain nasa taka hrehawm tuarin a ngaihtuah thin a. A hrehawm tuar avângin a lu a tuak a. Kraws hi Pathian lu tuak a ni," tiin. Tlanna kan tiha hi sual tihrehsak ngawt a ni lo va, inzawmna chhe hnu siam that a ni a. Fapa bo lo kirin a pa hnên a thlen hunah chauh a pa tuar nasatzia leh lu tuakte a hmu thei a. A simna pawh a famkim a ni.

Inzawmna chhe tawh siam that leh hi thil awlai a ni lo. Pawikhawihthu tân ngaihdamna hlawn a tûl a, pawl an khawihsaaka tân engemaw sên a tûl a. Mihring inzawmnaah pawh a thûk apiang hi a lo chhiat chuan siam that a harsa zâwk thin. A mihringate an that zawh poh leh pawl chu a pawl zual nge nge a ni. Mihring nihna zawng zawng, a siamtu lama tung ding leh tûrin he inzawmna chhe hnu siam that hi a harsa bik a ni a. A lehlamah Hmangaihna tak tak, athlâwna pêk, a awm a ngai a, a lehlamah sual simna leh rin ngamna a awm a tûl bawk.

Kraws chuan Pathianin sual hi a pawm zam loh-zia te, mi sual hruai haw lehna kawnga tih theih tâwp-khâwk ber pawh a huamzia te a lantir a. Kraws enin Luthera chuan "Khawngaihtu Pathian kan nei ta e," a ti a ni. Chu Krawsah chuan mi an inteh dik phawt chuan nasa taka simsan tûr nei, mi sual a nih a inhmu chhuak thin.

Chu chauh a ni lo va, chu Kraws chuan mihringte tlâkchhamna nasatzia mihringte rilruah a târ lang bawk. Chu thil tlâkchham lian tak chu thatna a ni. Ngaihdamna chan hunah thatna a lo awm thin. Pathianin a ngaidam a, sual lakah a tichhuak a, thiltih-theihna a pe a. Thil sual tih tawh kha hriat chhuah apianga rilru tihrehawmtu ni thei mah se Pathian siam thar ringtute chu thiam loh chântirin an awm thei tawh lo a ni. Phuartu sual hruai a chat a, thinlung a thla-

muang a, mi a sual ngaihdamna chang tak taktu chuan chu sualna chu a ti leh tawh thin lo. "Ngaihdama kan awm theih nân a thi a, min siam tha tûrin a thi," tih thu hi a indawt dik hle.

BUNG VIII KOHHRAN

1. KOHHRAN PAKHAT, THIANGHLIM, HUAPZO LEH BULFUK CHU KÁ RING.

(One, Holy, Catholic & Apostolic Church)

Kristian sakhua chu *Philosophy* a ni lo va, nung-chang tha tehna a ni hek lo. Thlarau lam hriatna mai pawh a ni hek lo. Chung zawng zawng chu a huam na a, sakhaw dang ata a danglam bikna pawh chûng thilte chuan a teh theih loh a ni. Pathianin a Fapa hming pua a din pâwl hlâwm a ni zâwk. Chûng pâwl ropui chu Kristianten rinna nghah nân an hmanng ve a, mahse Pathiana rinna an nghah dân nêna a thuhmun lo. Miin Kohhran ka ring, a tihin Pathian a rinchhan avânga Kohhran chu ring chauh a ni. Pathian hnêna a inpe tlukin Kohhranah a inpe tihna a ni lo va, zah tak leh lungtlu takin Pathian siam pâwl thianghlim chu a vuan a ni.

Kristiante rin hial hlawh phâk khawpa Kohhran chu chawisâna a awm hi Pathian chhandamna hmanrua a nih avang chauh a ni. Pathian chu dik taka zawmtu mihringte, anmahni zinga dik taka inzawm tlângin Kohhran an lo ni a. Mahse, Pathian siam leh ringtute ngenchhan atâna siam a ni.

Kohhran ngainêptu Kristian tam tak an awm thei, chûng chu mahni inngaihtuah lutukte an ni thin. Kohhran chu Baibulin mihring awmzia a sawi— siama awm a, thi a, siam tha leha awm atang chauhvîn a thliq fiah theih a. A din chhan pawh mite sim a, ringa Kristaa nun nei tûra kotu hnathawh a ni. Chutiang taka kan ngaihtuah chauh chuan heta Kohhran hriih-

fiahna thuvawn ɬawngkam hi kan hre thiam thei ang. Mihring pāwl siam sual leh inthennain a tihchhiat hnu anga ngaitute dik lohzia leh pāwl ɬa samkin a tak vānah chauh awm a, leia la awm ve lo anga ngaitute dik lohzia pawh a hriat theih a ni.

2. KOHHRAN TĪH THU THUTHLUNG HLUIA A LAN DAN

Kan ɬawnga Kohhran kan tih hi Sāp ɬawnga 'Church' tih nēn a awmzia a danglam hle. Scott mite ɬawnga Kirk leh English ɬawnga Church chu a lo chhuahna bul ber kan zawn chuan Grik ɬawnga *Kyriake* a ni a. LALPA TA tihna lam a ni. Mahse, Thuthlung Hluia Kohhran chu Grik ɬawngin *Ekklesia* a ni zāwk a. A awmzia hre chiang tûrin Thuthlung Hlui lama luh a ɬîl ang.

Grik ɬawng hlui zāwkah chuan Ekklesia an tih chu vântlang ɬat nāna rawngbāwl tûra koh khāwm an ni. Mahse, Thuthlung Thar hman dân ber chu Thuthlung Hluia Hebrai ɬawng *Qahal* tlukpui a ni zāwk a. chu chuan Pathian mi thlan, a mi atāna awmte a kâwk bik a ni. Israel hnam chu Lalpa tâna Qahal ni tûra thlan leh koh leh nghah ngheh a ni a, an din theihna thupui ber chu Thuthlung a ni. A bik riauvin inzawmna an nei a. Ama kuta awm leh a rorêlna hnuaia mite an ni. Pathianin anni chu a siam a, a thlang bik bawk a. A thlan bikna chhan pawh zâwlneiten Pathian duhsak bikna angin an sawi lo va, khawvêla mawh phur tûrin an sawi zāwk a ni. Mi zawng zawng hi Pathianin a mite ni tûra a duh avāngin chu thu tum chu târ lan nân mi bik a thlang. Thuthlung hnam an lo ni a, Pathian Qahal an ni.

Pathian leh Israel chu Thuthlungin a inzawm e, ti mah ila, Thuthlung bawhchhetute chu Patianin a hrem hreh ngai lo. Pathian tum leh koh chhan hmu lova mahni hma ngawt an sial khân hnam dangte aia hrem tuar nasa tlāka ngaih an ni ɬin. A nih leh

hnam tin lama kawng hawnga tûr hnam khat hnêna Pathian Thuthlung pêk chu a hlawhtling lo hlen dâwn em ni? (Ex. 19: 3-6; Isa. 1: 9; 10: 20-23; Dan. 7 etc.)

He thu chhân nân zâwlneiten "a-la-awm-chhun" (Remnant) an sawi thîn Israel hnam chhônga Israel mi tak tlêm tê, Pathianin a hum avânga hremna pum-pelhhote chu (Ex. 19: 3-6; Isa. 1: 9; 10: 20-23; 2: 2-5, 9: 5-7, 42: 1-2, Dan. 7). Hêng bâkah hian (Isa. 8: 16-18) B.C. 735-ah Isaian a mite hnêna thu a hril hlawhchham hnuin mipui laka inla hrangin a ho mi tlem deuhte nen Pathian nghakin an awm hrang a, chu chu thil tih ngai loh tak a ni. Mi pawhin an ngai thiam lo va, engemaw hnuah pheih chuan a bo leh ta mai. Chu thil a tih chuan Isaian a-la-awm chhun tûr mi rinawm pâwl siam a rilruah a tum a ni.

Chu lam beiseina chu hun rei tak a bo hnuin Jeremia chuan Thuthlung Thar, sal tâna ata chhan chhuah hnam anga lo ding tûrte tân a thlir lâwk leh (31: 31-34). A hnuah Ezekielah pheih chuan an awmna hmun tûr nêl lam a rêl vêl a ni. Mahse Temple leh Judate Synagogue lam thil chauh hmangin chu hun chu a thlir a. Jeremia angin a thûk lo va, a zau bawh hek lo. Chuta chinah chuan Thuthlung Hluia Thuthlung Kohhran leh Remnant beiseina kha a lo tâwp rih ta.

Chu thu chawh nung thar lehtu chu thlir dân kawng tam tak mai, hnam aiawha ding, mi mal anga sawi theih hrehawm tuartu Lalpa Chhiuhhlawh *Deutero Isaia* sawi chu a ni (52: 13—53: 12). Chu chuan Kristian Kohhran tân kawng a buatsaih a. Isuan ama thisen ngeia a siam thar Thuthlung chu a chhun lût ta. Thuthlung Hluia Israel Pathian mite anga sawina thuchâng tha zawng zawng kha a Tharah Kohhranin a chhawm a. Chuvângin thuthlung pahnihte hi Baibul pakhat an ni ngei mai.

Krista Kohhran chu Israel thar, Krista thisena tlan an ni. Thuthlung thlen kimnate an ni bawh. Chu Israel thar luhna tûr chuan Dân thiltih leh serhtan a ƣ0l tawh lo. Krista rin leh thia a thawhlehnâa

baptisma chan a tâwk a. Kristaah chuan a hmei a pain Abraham a fa takte an lo ni ta.

3. KOHHRAN TIH THU THUTHLUNG IHARA

A LAN DAN

Kristian ding hmasate khân hming hrang hrang an pu. Zirtir te, Unau te, Mi thianghlim te, Ringtute leh Kawnga mite, tih an ni. T.T. 5: 11 chinah erawh chuan Ekklesia tia koh an ni deuh zêl. Hebrai Qahal chu koh chhuah sawina lam a ni ang bawkin, Grik Ekklesia pawh koh chhuah tihna a ni. A hming awmzia a pawimawh chauh ni lovin, Kristian hmasate khân Israel thar koh nân an hmang thin.

Kristian hmasa berho chu Jerusalemah an in-khâwm a, Kohhran (Qahal, Ekklesia) tia koh an ni. Baptisma te, sual ngaihdamna te, Thlarau thilpêkte changin a awm thin. Atirah chuan Juda sakhaw pêng ang chauhin Temple-ah Pathian an bia a, mahse Israel tak tak niin an inngai tlat.

Thuthlung Tharin Kohhran hming a hman dân hrang hrangte lo thlir ila :-

- (1) Thuthlung Hlui hnuaia Pathian mite pung-khâwm (Heb. 2: 12).
- (2) Pathian be tûra Kristian kalkhâwm (1 Cor. 11: 18).
- (3) Khaw khata ringtu awm zawng zawng (1 Cor. 1: 2).
- (4) In pakhata Kristian mi inkhâwmho (Rom 16: 5).
- (5) Leia Pathian mi awm zawng zawng, Chan-chin Tha hril avânga Pathian chhûngkuaa lo tel apiangte (T.T. 9: 31, 1 Cor. 12: 28, Eph. 1: 22 ff).

Hun kal zêlah hman dân kawng hnih zui bik a lo awm ta. Kawng khatna chu a mal anga sawi a

nihin a hlâwma awm hrangte a kâwk thin. Kawng hnihna chuan ringtu zawng zawng a huap. Kohhran khat chu Kohhran hrang hrangah a lo tai darh ta angin nge an ngaih, Kohhran hrang infin khâwmten Kohhran pui pakhat a siam angin an ngai tih a sawi theih loh. A vaiin infinkhâwmah emaw, mal din Kohhran chauhah emaw pawh Pathian Kohhran nihna a keng rêng rêng a ni. Chu chu Thuthlung Tharin pâwl hrang Kohhran (denomination) a hre lo tihna a ni. A hmun a hran avânga pâwl hrangte hi Kohhran pâwl hrang zingah hian Pakhat, Thianghlîm, Huapzo, Apostolic Kohhran nih tling bik an awm nge, an zain an ni theuh nge? an ni lo vek zâwk le? A nih loh leh nakina la awm tûr beiseina mai em ni zâwk ang?

He zawhna hi chhân a harsa hle, a chhânna dik tha tâwk siam a harsa hle bawk. He bung chhûngah hian chú thu chu chhân fiah tumin kan bei dâwn a ni.

4. ISUA LEH A KOHHRAN

Isuan Kohhran a din em? tih zawhna hi lo chhâng dâwn ta ila. A din a tih theih a, a din lo a tih theih bawk. A lei nun leh thu zirtir zawng zawng kha mi nung siam thatte awm khâwm dân tûr lam hawi vek a nih avângin Pathian Kohhran awmtir ngei a tum tih a lang. Dân thar a pe a, khawvêla a lo than dân tûr a thlir lâwk bawk. A lungphûm : tân a hnêna awm tûrin mi a ko nghâl bawk tih kan hria. Nimahse dân thar hmangin 'pâwl thar' a siam a ni hauh lo. Pathian mite ni tûrin mite chu a tlan a, pâwl awmsa cnu ring nghâlin a ki thar a rel ta a, pâwl thar siam tum erawh chu a ni lo. A lo kal hmain Pathian mite awm khâwm sa an awm tawh a, a awmsa chu tikehin a din thar leh mai a ni.

Zâwlneiten Remnant thu an zirtir tawh kha. Amah chu Remnant tak a ni. Thuthlung Hluiin pâwlhò a tihte, Grêp huan a tihte, Danielan Mîhring Fapa a tihte kha amah inbelin, Pathian Ram a thlentir ta.

A dam lai pawhin Israel huang chhûngah a hun a hmang zo va, pawns lam leh chhûng lamah Israel hnam leh ram chu chên nân a hmang. Messia an beisei dân siam thatsak a tum a. Chutiang hna atân inhmang zovin, an tân a inpêknate kutah a thi a ni.

Judaten an Messia an khenbch khân Israel hlui chu a lo tawp ta, Juda hnam chu Israel a tling tawh lo, a ni zo tawh lo. Thuthlung Hlui Remnant chu Kristian Kohhran a ni. Amah ngeiin Petera hnênah "Ka Kohhran ka rem chho vang," a tihna hmunah khân Thuthlung Hlui Kohhran leh Thuthlung Thar Kohhran insik zawmna lai kan hmu.

Isua chu Kohhran thar dintu a ni lo ve, kan ti a. Kohhran awm sa chu siama, Israel thar a lo ni a. A hlui leh thar chu a inang lo hle. A hluiin Abraham tisa lam thlahna a phût aiah khân a thar chuan Chanchin Tha avânga koh chhuah nihna a phût. Hnam khatah a leng tawh lo va, hnam zawng zawngah a inthlung lût tawh a ni.

Kohhran leh Pathian Ram : Pathian ram (vân ram) tih hi vawi za aia tam Isua sawi kan hmu. Kohhran tih erawh chu vawi hnih vawi thum chauh. Hêng tawngkam pahnihte hi thliar hran lutuk loh tûr niin a lang. Pathian Ram tih chu Isuan a ngai pawimawh ber tih theih a ni a, mahse, ram leilung ni lo, an nun leh hnathawha Pathian thusawitute lo awm chuan Kohhran a kâwk sa tih kan hria. Isuan amah ngei kha Ram inhlâwmkhâwmna niin a insaw a. Amahah chuan Pathian ram a lang. Amah leh zirtirte leh an hnathawhah khân Ram chu a thleng mêk a (Lk. 7: 22 f.; 11: 20, 17: 21). Tin, lo la thleng tûr a ni bawk (Lk. 9: 27; 22: 19). Tûna pêk tawh a ni a, a pêk tûr a ni bawk. Ram thu a khaikhâwmna hlâwm hrangin lo sawi ila:-

(a) Isuan tehkhinna thu tam tak chi, dawidim etc. tèn Ram chu zawi zawia lo thang chhuaka a puma lo puitling angin min hrilh.

(b) A thanzia tarlanna tam tak kan hmu bawk: wine, puan, thuthlung, thupêk, temple.

(c) Isuan a zirtirte chu awmho va, pâwl thar lo chhuak tûr atâna hruaitu aiawhna chanvo a pe.

(d) Chanchin Tha bu li a tang hian hei hi kan hmu thei : Isua chu Israel hlui Remnant a ni chauh ni lovin, Israel thara tel hmasa ber tih hi. A zirtirten kan sawi tâkte chu min kawhhmuh mai bâkah a thil-tih atangtein hêngte hi kan hmu—

(i) Zirtirte a kohva a tirh chhuah khân Kris-tian Kohhran lungphûm chu a phûm a ni. Anin a ko va, annin a laka rinawm leh a tirh ang zêla awm tûra mawhphurhna an inbat.

(ii) Zanriah Hnuhnûng a siam khân Thuthlung Thar a dîn a, chu chu Israel thar Kalhlên Kût tûr a ni. Chu chuan ahova awm tûr pâwl thar a kâwk ngei mai. A thawh leh hnua zirtirte inhmu khâwmin thil an tih zinga lang fiah leh pawimawh hmasa ber a ni ta zêl a ni,

Isuan a Kohhran a din kan tih hian a dân leh a kalhmang zawng zawng a ruahman kan ti tel lo tih hriat tûr a ni. Amah vânga Pa hnêna lo lûtte awm khâwm dân tûr a hmu a, Thlarau Thianghlim hruai atân a dah a. Chutia a tih chuan thu rawngbâwlna leh Sacrament-te fiah takin a hnutchhiah bik a. Kris-tian Kohhran lungphûm chu a siam a ni.

5. KRISTIAN KOHHRAN DING HMASA BER

An dinna khawvêl leh dotute tamzia nên kan ngaihtuahin an thawh -chhuah rah ropuizia hi a mak êm êm a ni. Pathian mi thlan an nih ringhlel hauh lovin an pawm a. Isua chu Krista leh Lalpa atân nghet takin an man tlat a, Thlarau Thianghlim an chang a, Thu chu an theh darh ta a ni.

Kohhran hi an siam chhuah angin an ngai lo va, Pathian pêk angin an ngai zâwk a (Eph. 1: 3-23; Jn.

15: 2-17). Krista tlan chhuah 'Pathian Israel' an ti thin. Kristan 'Kohhran a din' tih ai mahin 'a tlan' tih hi an rilruah a awm zâwk mah âwm hle. Atirin Pathianin Kohhran a din tawh a, Kristan a tlan a ni. Chuvângin Thuthlung Hlui hi an hmang hreh lo chauh ni lovin inteh nan an hmang tam êm êm. Enturna langsar zualte :—

(a) Sawmpahnihte leh thlahtu bulte. (Eph. 2 : 20; Mt. 19 : 28; Lk. 22 : 30)

(b) Thuthlung Thar leh Thuthlung Hlui (I Cor. 11 : 25; Ex. 24 : 8).

(c) Krista Grep hrui (Jn. 15 : 1 ff.; Ps. 80: 8 ff; Mk. 12: 1 ff; Is. 5: 1 ff).

Thuthlung Hlui pawh Kohhran Pathian Lehkhabu atân an pawm nghâl thlap a. Tisa dâna Israel chu kal sualin hnâwl a ni a, a kûngpuiah Jentail-te zawma awmin engkim tithar a lo ni ta. Mahse, Israel nihna tak chu chhum leh chatin a awm lo, a inzawm tluan chhuak zak a ni (Rom 9-11). Tisa lama Israel leh tisa lama Jentailte pawh ni sela, Krista zawm-tù zawng zawng chu Israel mi tak an ni tawh vek, inpumkhatna thara lûtin Baptisma leh chhang phel (Sakrament) te changin Kohhran rawngbâwlina pêng tiorêngah a inhmang zo thin.

Chutia an khawsak dân lang thei phênah chuan thurin zui tlân an nei leh a, Apostle-te Thuhiril an tih chu. An nun leh thurin chu then hran theih a ni lo. Thiltihtheihna leh lâwmnaa khatin thurin pakhat an vuan a ni. 'Apostle-te thuhiril' an tih chu Petera leh mi dangte sawiah a ruhrêl chu fiah taka hmuh theihin a awm (T T. 2: 14-42, 3: 12-26, 4: 8-12, 10: 34-43).

Kristian Kohhran hmasa ber chu atirin Juda sakhaw pêng ang lekin a lang a, mahse, thiltihtheihna leh huaisennaa thuam thara an lo awm achin rei lo tegh chuan Juda sakhaw huangin a khung leng ta lo.

va. Kohhran martar hmasa ber Stephana thih achin-ah chuan an inla hrang ta a ni. An darh ta chum chum a, Samaria-ah te, Ludda, Joppa, Kaisari-ah te, Jentail khavpui Antioch thlengin Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh chu ringtuah a lang chhuak a. Jerusalem Kohhran remtithpuiin kawkil thlenga Chanchin Tha theh darh tûr missionary an chhuak ta a ni.

6. THLARAU PAWLNA

Kohhran thu leh Thlarau Thianghlim thu hi inthen thei lo ang an ni. Kohhran chungchâng thurin chu Thlarau Thianghlim thurinah a inngat a. Tin, Thlarau Thianghlim chungchanga ngaih dân inang lo hi Kristiante zinga inthenna tichhuaktu lian ber a ni baw.

Thlarau Thianghlim pâwlina thu hi fimkhur taka sawi fiah a tûl hle. Mi mal mal luah nung tûr ringawt-in Thlarau a lo kal lo va, Lu leh tlantu Krista taksa, Pathian mite inhlâwm khâwm chu, pawm khâwma chakna pe tûrin a lo kal a ni ber zâwk. Pa, Fapa leh Thlarau Thianghlim ni reng thin hnathawh a ni a. Thlarau Thianghlim pâwlina tih hi mi mal min pâwlina thu mai ni lovin ringtu inpâwlina tûra Ama Kohhran ding hi a ni.

Thuthlung Hlui chuan Pathian Thlarau chu mi mal hnêna lo thlenga thiamna leh thei na bikrawn pe angin a sawi ber a. A Thar erawh chuan Krista hnathawh chhunzawma mite awmpui leh tichak a, inpâwl khawmna pâwl siam angin a sawi. Thianghlim tih hi a uar baw. A Hluiah chuan Thianghlim chu mite chan phâk loh thil a ni thin. Thuthlung Tharh erawh chuan, "Thianghlim" chu mi zawng zawng chanho tûr a ni.

Chuvângin, Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh hi thil siam tharna a ni tak meuh mai. Pathian pâwlina leh mihring inpâwlhona chu huang. Khat a lo ni ta a. Khawvêi chi leh kuang te, tawng hrathia tein a dâl tawh

lo va, mi zawng zawng unau angin an inen a, Lalpa Pathian Isua thu awi tûrin Pa chu an be tlâng thîn.

Heti kawnga Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh thlirna hi Eph 2: 1-10, 4: 1-16, 1 Cor. 1: 9, 1 Pet. 1:1-9-ah te a lang fiah hle. Luka ziakah leh Tirkhohte Thiltihah a lang fiah lehzuah.

Isuaa awm thiltihtheihna nasa tak chu Kohhran hmasaten an chang a, thil mak tinrêng, taksa leh thlarau tihdam theihnate an nei a. Thlarau rah an nunah a lo lang a, thiltih tha tinrênga khatin an awm.

Thuthlung Thar lehkha thawnte hi an vaia thupu inîawm kan lâk chuan Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh avânga Krista hmanga Pathian Chhandamna thu a ni vek. Thuthlung Thar hnu lamah a danglam chuang hek lo. Tûn ihlengin chu hnathawh ropui tak chu a lo darh zau zêl a ni. Tûn lai khawvêl hnênah hian mihringte inpâwl na kawng tha ber kawhhmuh tûrin Kristian Kohhran hian mawh a phur lian êm êm a ni.

Pathianin mihringte inpâwl khâwmtir a tumzia Babilula kan hmuh theih chu heti hian a khaikhâwm theih.

(i) Mihring chu awm khâwm tûr rênga siam a ni. An hmasâwnna zawng zawng pawh awm khâwma nunho avângin a lo awm thei. Mihringtena Pathian dân siam kan hriat rêng rêngte hi Thlarau tihchak avânga inpâwl khâwm theihna a Kohhran hmanga hlen chhuah tûr a ni.

(ii) Inrochun sual chungchâng thurin hian mahnin pawl kan khawih avâng ngawta mi sual lo ni ta kan ni lo va, kan lo pian chhuahna mihring nun hi a lo sual sa a, sual awmsa te zingah kan piang a ni tih min hriih. Chutiang bawkin Pathianin kan mi mal sual theuhte lakah min chhandam ni lovin khawvêl sual ata min chhandam a ni. Felnaa inpumkhatna thar siam chhuak thei, ahova chhandamna chu kan mamawh ngei mai. Chu chu Kohhranhovah a awm.

(iii) Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh hi mi mal-ah chuan a zâwl tâwka chawmtu pâwlho nun hlâwm a awm si loh chuan a thang tha thei lo a ni. Kristian dange awm ve lohna hmunah mi mal Kristian tha awm a harsa hle ang. Pathian tlanna bna hlena a awm theih nân mihring tân inpâwlhona a mamawh thîn.

7. KRISTA TAKSA

Kohhranho inpâwlkhawmna hlâwm chu Pentikos nlab fiah taka hriatin a intan a. A thán zêl dawn avângin ahova awm khawm dân pawh an insiam a lûl nghâl a ni.

He thuah hian Paulan kawngro a su êm êm mai A tum rêng loh kawng zawh tûra Kristan a man ngheh huah chuan tuma dan kir theih loh khawpa chak thabnemngaihna nung, Thlarau Thianghlim pêk chu hmangin a zin phâkna ram zawng zawngah Chan-chin Tha a theh darh a. Kohhran a phun nghet zêl a. Chûng Kohhranteah chuan hmun tina Kohhran awmte nên ahova Pathian mite an nih tlânzia a zir-tir thîn.

A hun hnubnûng lamah lehkhathawn tam tak a zia a, chûng zawng zawngah chuan hmun tinrênga Kohhrante chu taksa pumkhat an nihzia a zirtir. Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh avânga ringtu chu mi nung siam thar a lo nihin mi mal ang n' lo, Kohhran hlâwm pum angin a kai lût zêl a. Mi nung siam thar pakhat Kohhran pêng hrang tê tê nin an sawi thîn. Chu Kohhran chu Krista Taksa a ti (I Cor. 6: 12-20, 12: 12-27, Eph. 2: 11-23, 4: 12-16).

Krista Taksa anga Kohhran kan sawi hian chu hmangin a huam chin thir reng chung a fimkhur deuhva hman a ngai a ni. Chu hming hmangtu thenkhat chuan Krista taksa a nih chuan tisa channa chhonzawm a ni a. Krista thuncihna zawng zawng chu Kohhranah a lûchhûng lût tawh alâwm an ti thîn. Mahse chu chu kal sualna kawng pakhat a ni. Paulan Krista

Taksa a tihin kawng tinrênga Krista aiawh theitu anga a sawina a ni lo va, vânah a Lalpa Krista chu a nei tih a hre reng. Tin, Kohhran chanchin kan chhui reng pawhin tisa channa anga pawm tiharsa tak taktu kan hmu bawk. Taksa chu pakhat a ni a, mahse Kohhran hi pakhat tih theih a ni tak tak em? Chhân a harsa a ni.

Paulan Kohhran thu a sawia a rilrua awm reng thin chu Kristan ama hna chhunzawm tûra a din a nihna lai thu a ni. A aiawh tûra a tih ang ni lovin Taksa a awm tawh loh hnu pawha Thlarau Thianghlîm hruaia Krista hnathawh tawh leh a thawh bâkte pawh hlen zêl tûra tih a ni a. Chanchin Thaaah hian Isuân rawng a bâwl tan leh a zirtir tan thu chauh kan hmu a ni.

Kohhran chu Taksa niin Kristiante chu taksa pêngte a ni a, Krista chu lu a ni. Chu thu chu kawng hrang hrangin a hrilhfiah theih. Mihring taksain a rilrua a lantîr thin angin Kohhran hi Krista rilru lantirtu a ni a, a chênchilh tak tak bawk. Taksaah nuna a awm angin Kohhranah Thlarau Thianghlîm a awm a, Krista rilru leh amah a lantir thin. Paulan 'Kristaah' a tih fo thin hi mi mal sawina aiin Thlarau Thianghlîm-in a thawh avanga Krista taksa Kohhrana ringtu nun a kâwk zâwk (I Tbes. 1 : 1; I Cor. 1 : 30, 15 : 22).

Taksa chu pakhat a ni a, pêng tam tak a nei. Lu leh pêngte chu pumkhat an ni. Chuvângin Krista Taksa tel apiang Kristaa awm an lo ni thin.

Kohhran chungchânga Paula thu uar dang leh chu Eph. 1 : 22-a sawi angin engkim engkima tikhattu famkimna chu, tih a ni. Hei hian a nih dân famkim a la nih zawh loh dân te, famkimna lama thang mêt a nihna te a târ lang a ni. Eph. 4 : 13-in mi putling thu a sawi khân mi mal ni lovin ahova Krista mihring chu a sawi a. Krista chu mihring famkim a ni ang bawkin Kohhran hi a thang tha famkim dân

a ti. Chutianga thlirna a tang chuan Paulan thil awm zawng zawngte Krista taksaa seng luh an nih tui thu a sawi thin.

Kristan Kohhran a luah nung chauh ni lovin lal angin a awp bawk. Baibul-a Pathian mi thlante chu ama hnathawhna hmanrua leh an chhiat an that ro a rëlsakte an ni fo. Pathianin Israel hmasa chung a lal tiang a lek chuan Israel hnuhnung chungah pawh a lek bawk dawn a ni (1 Cor. 10, Rom 11: 21)

8. HUN KAL ZELA KOHHRAN

Krista leh a Kohhran chu then hran theih loh khawp hiala inzawm nghet angin sawi mah ila, Kristiante zingah pawh lei Kohhran hi hmu fuh lo tam tak an awm. A hmingin Kohhranah an tel a, mahse Kohhran that tâwk lohna lam ngawt an en thin. Kohhiana tak hi rinna tak leh Thlarau Thianghlim kawng dâl ang hialin an sawi thin a ni. Chutiang sawisêlna chu a dik hle tih kan hria. Khawvêl Kohhran hian Lalpa ang zo lovin, a koh angin a ding lo thin. Kawng tam takah sualna a nein inthenna te, inhumhim duhna te, thutak tikhawlohma te sawi sên loh a awm a ni

Chutiang tlin lohna tam tak nei Kohhran chu Pathian mi thlan, a hna thawk tûra a m' koh a ni si. A tlin lohna tam takte hai lovin a din chhan leh Pathian hmaa a hlutna hi kan sawi tawh ang khân Baibul thutakah a inghat a. Kohhran awm hi a pawimawh a, a tûl nei tih chu kan hmaih thei lo.

Kohhran chu thlarau lam toil a ni a, mi mal thil a ni bawk tih ngaih dân pawh hi a dik tâwk bawk hek lo. Khawvêl mihring khawsakna fûn vekin Kohhran a ding a, taksa thil atanga ahringin a ding lo. Pathian chu Thlarau a ni a, tisaah a chang a, hmuha khaw theih a ni angin Kohhran hi tisaah a nihna a awm that fo thin. Tichuan, lei, kohhran, Kohhran kal zel kan tih chu chung lam nua leh pawn lam

nun nei a ni a, hmuh theih loh leh hmuh theih arualin a inkawp a ni. Leia mihringte, an rawngbâwl na te, an thu bu te, an biak dânte hi Kohhran siamtu chu a ni ngei a, mahse, a nihna tak nihtirtu chu Krista avânga Pathian a zawmna lam a ni si. Leia pâwl dangte anna nei a ni a, mahse, khawvêl mi a ni lo. Chuvângin mi thenkhatin khawvêla pâwl dân ang chiaha kohhran hi kaltîr an tumin thil an tisual a ni. Arch-bishop Temple-an a thian lehkhâ a thawannaah chuan heti hian a ti: "Rôm Kohhran thurin lama a kal sualna chu Kohhran hi dân hmanga din chhuah pawl, Pathian ram khing phâka leia ding anga ngaihna hi a niin ka ring. He ngaih dân hi Pathian ram buatsaihna hmanrua atân chauh Kohhran a tangkai a ni tih ngaih dân a dik lo ang bawkin Thurin a tanga tehin a dik lo a Ngaih dân tha tâwk awm chhun chu Pathian ram thiltihtheihnain Kohhran a chhûnga awm tûr in a siam a, mahse khawvêla mi chêng mêkte hmanga siama ni. Chu ram thiltihtheihna chu samkim rih lo mahse tangkai takin Kohhranah chuan lantîrin a awm. Tin, lei Kohhran chu mihringte inpawlh awm khâwm a ni," tiin.

9. KOHHRAN LEH A MEMBER-TE

Kohhran chungchâng kan sawi tawh khân a awm tûl rêngzia a thûk zâwngin a chhui a, a nihna lam kan sawi. Tûnah hian hmanrua atân koh a nih a, a tih tûr lam kan sawi dâwn a ni. Tih tûr thuah hnih a nei a, a hmasa zâwk chu a member-te chungâ Kohhran tih tûr a ni.

Kohhranin a mite tân chênna hmun a siam tûr a ni. Chung lam Thlarau Thianghlim hnathawh avângin Thlarau mi a lo pian achin chatûan thlêng daih tûr in Kohhran mite awmhona chu buatsaih a ni. Chu Tlanna hna chu mi mala a lo lan kim dân hetiangin chhâwng thumin a sawi theih:

(1) Miten an sualzia hriaa Krista kutah rinnaa an inhlân luhin kumkhua atân an pumin Pathian ta an lo ni ta.

(ii) Inpawlina thianghlim Sacrament ngai pawimawh chung zêla Pathian biakna hmangin ringtu chuan Pathian a bia.

(iii) Kristan a tihsak hre rengin ao tân Krista a inpe ang bawka mi dangte tâna inpein ringtute chu an nung zui thîn.

Hetiawg kawng thum zui hian Kohhranin a memberte tân a mawhpurhna chu a hlen a ni:—

(i) Chanchin Tha chu a puma ringtute chantîr hi Kohhran mawh a ni. Mîin a duhin a pawm thei a, a duh lohvin a hnawl thei, tih ngawt hi a diklohna chin a awm. Pathian thu tha hre tûa zirtîr leh kaihbrua kan ngaih theuhzia hi ngaihtuah ila. Baibul thu Kohhranin min zirtîr ang tak zui lo chuan kan thang chhuak thei lo theuh a ni. Baibul te, mi thianghlimho inpawlina te leh lehkhabu dang chhiar tur kan neih thil dang tam tak ringtute than siamna hmanruate hi Kohhran avânga lo awm chauh a ni; nu leh paten fate an enkawl dân thlengin Kohhran zirtîrna avâng a ni. Mi tupawhin lungawi tâwk lovin Kohhran chhuahsan sela Krista leh a Chanchin Tha chu an vuan nghet tak tak thei lo vang. Krista taksa laka intibrang chu Thlarau nunah a thang tha ziktluak thei lo a ni.

(ii) Pathian bia leh chawimawin mîin Pathian thu a dawngsawng thei a. Chutia tih theihna kawng tha ber chu Kohhran a ni leh a. Chutiawg mite an kal dik theihna turin Kohhian hian a rawngbâwina chu a chawimawi tûr a ni. Krista rawng bâwla amah chibai bûkhovin ringtuin Thlarau lam chakkhai tin-rêng a dawng thîn.

Kohhrana pawi chhuak thenkhat lo thîr ila. Kohhranin Pathian thu pêng engemaw a thiahtblam palh a ni thei e. Chu lai chu uar bik chauhvin mi a inla hrang a. Chanchin Tha ro hlu tam tak a theih-nghith thîn. Pathian thu pêng tinrêng awai pawm thiam tûr a ni a. Kohhran bian a hawng zau ber a,

pâwl pêng chhuakin a pum a pawm ngai lo Tin, Kohhran pawhin uar bik tak lam a neih veleh ringtu zawng zawng tân chenna in nghet a tling zo lo tihna a ni a, a insiam that a tul a ni.

(iii) A member nun chu felna leh Pathian ngaihsakna lama hruai hi Kohhran mawh a ni. Kristiante nun tha tehna tlin zawh loh hi a awl hle. Kawng hnihin kal sual theihna a awm. Thianghlim tumna chi khat chuan khawvêl thil lam rêng rênga iohnam-hnawih loh a uar a. Chutiang lam kawng chu ringtu mi nâwlpui tân zawh theih a ni si lo. A lehlamah mi thenkhatin sakhaw tehna leh thlarau lam thil ngaihsak lovin khawtlang nun leh mite tâna tha ngawt an buaipui thin. Khawvel tlansan lo tûr leh khawvel thila inhnim pil lo turin kohhrana mite a chhawm-dâwl tûr a ni.

Kohhran pumkhatna lam thuah pawh hetiangin thlir ila: Pain fa a nei teuh a, an inngelh lo va, an in dang darh a, an Pa ber fa, brin khat brin an nihna a bo chuang lo. An in dan darhna chuan thu awi lo an nih a tilang mai a, chutiang chauh chu hêng pâwl hranna pawh hi a ni.

Kohhranin phuar leh phelh theihna a neihna chhan chu vân nên an inzawm vâng a ni. Petera phuar vâng a vâna phuar ve ni lovin, vâna mi thuaehna leia lekkawtu a nih avângin a phuar a, a phelh a ni.

10. KOHHRAN THAWH TUR MISSION

Kohhranin khawvêl chungah tih tûr leh mawh-phurhna pawimawh tak a nei. Mi zawng zawng tân hna a thawh theihna tûrin hung leh siamin a awm. Chuvângin Kohhran chu Chanchin Tha hrl tûra koh chhuah a ni a, mihringte rawngbâwl tûra tirh chhuah a ni baw. Isua thiltih leh hnathawhte chhunzawm tûra tirhkohte mawhphurhna kha Kohhranin a hlen hlan a nihna ze dik tak a pu a ni.

Chuvângin Kohhran Mission chu Kohhran awm-zia kan sawi tâk nên khân a inzawm tlat a, mi zawng zawng Pathian hnêna hruai tûra din a ni. Chu hna chu thawk tûrin Kohhrana mi thahnemngai zualte chauh an tâwk lo vang: Kohhran chhûnga inthenna awm hian a mawhpurhna hlen tûra thawhna kawngah dâlna a siam nasa hle thin. Krista ringtu zawng zawngte chu tang tlâng tûr an ni a, tantlanna dâltu inmihranna chu Kohhrana a awm chhûng chuan a tha tâwk thei lo. Khawvêl ram zawng zawnga Pathian fate chu pâwl khat anga tang tlâng tûr an ni si.

W.C.C. te, I.M.C. (International Missionary Conference) te hian Mt. 28: 19 thute hi tihhlawhtlin an tum. Inthen darhna nasa tak awm tawh sa chu siam ha tûrin inpumkhatna leh ringtu zawng zawngte thawhhona kawng an ngaihtuah thin.

11. THUVAWNIN KOHHRAN A HRILHFIAHNA TAWNGKAMTE

Hêng tawngkam palite hi atirah khân sawi hmasak âwm tak an ni na a, a tâwp lamah lan dah zâwk a. Hrilhfiah duh dân a inchen lo thei a, mahni Kohhran awmna pâwl bik rilru pu chung a hrilhfiah tum a awl hle baw. Chuvângin a tâwp lama hrilhfiah kan tum zâwk a ni.

(i) ONE : KOHHRAN CHU PAKHAT A NI

A member-te inzawm tawanna lam aiin a member-ten Krista an zawm tlânna lam zâwkin Kohhran pumkhatna a siam. Lalpa pakhat chauh zawmtu theuh chu pumkhat an ni ngei mai. Chu tak chu atir ata Kristiante danglam bikna a ni.

Lalpa pakhat chauh zawmtu an nih avângin anmahni pawh an inzawm a, pumkhat an lo ni a. Thilareu pakhat, taksa pumkhat tih an ni.

Paulan Kohhran pumkhatna thu a sawiin, "Pumkhat ni tûra Thianglim," a ti a. Mahni rilru duh

zâwng bik te, inthliar bikna chi hrang hrangte ata inzawm tawna taksa pumkhatah chuan kan thang chhuak tûr a ni. Kohhran thuneitu ber chu, Baibul, Pope, Thurin, Inkhâwmpui a ni lo va; Thlarau Thianghlim, chûng zawng zawng bul chu a ni zâwk. Kohhran inpumkhatna pawh tiam chin neia awm hle hle mai thil a ni lo, nung leh thang zêl tûr a ni zâwk. Chu inpumkhatna chu tha taka a lan chhuah dawn crawh chuan thil tûl tak chhinchhiah tûr pali a awm.

(a) Pathian Lehkhahu, Thuthlung Hlui ĩh Thuthlung Thar hi Chhandamna atâna thil tûl zawng zawng chuanna anga pawm leh thurin tehna sâng ber leh tling tâwk a ni tih pawm a, zir a, chhiar a, mite hriat thiam tawng hmanga hrilhfhiah tum tûr a ni tih hi kan pawm tel tûr a ni.

(b) Baptisma leh Lalpa zanriahte dik taka hman a tûl.

(c) Thunei tak leh mi tin pawm theih tûra rawng-bâwlna Kohhranin a nei tûr a ni.

(d) Kristian nun, ringtute ahova Thlarau Thianghlim hruaina hnuaia an nunhona chu Krista taksa thianghlimna leh thutaka thantir tûr leh khawvêla thuhrlil rawng bâwl tûrin a tûl a ni.

(ii) HOLY : KOHHRAN CHU A THIANGHLIM

Thianghlim tih hian Pathian tâna serhhran a kâwk. Kohhran chu Pathian ta chauh a nih avângin Pathian lamah a thianghlim a ni. Chuvângin mihring din a ni lo va, Pathian din a ni tih kan sawi uar thin. A din tirh ata tûn thlengin a member-te pawhin Pathian tâna inpumhlanna an nei zêl a ni.

He thianghlimnaah hian hmangaihna hnathawh a tangkai ber a, hlau leh tih chungin Pathian pan lovin, ringtun hmangaihnain Pathian a pan zâwk thin. Chu hmangaihna chuan mi tin, khawiah pawh eng lai pawhin a huam zo. Chu rilru chu hmangin Kohhranin

rawng a bāwl a, inhmêlmâknate hmangaihna a hneh thin.

Heta 'thianghlim' tih hian Kohhran member zawng zawngte an nihna an tling zo vek, tiin min zirtir lo, thianghlimna chu a member-te siam chhuah pawh a ni hek lo. Pathianin Kohhran thianghlim a siam a, chuta tangin thianghlimna kawngah thianghlim zual zêl tûrin than an siam tûr a ni zâwk e.

(iii) CATHOLIC : KOHHRAN CHUAN A HUAP ZO

Pathianin Kohhran awm dân atâna a ruat mi zawng zawng huap zo chu he tawngkam hian târ lan a tum.

Kristaa a hmangaihna huang zauzia a kâwk a ni, *Catholic (Katholon)* hi Ignatius-an a hmang hmasa ber a. "Krista awmna tawhah chuan Catholic Kohhran a awm thin," tiin. Chuti taka zau chu ni mah se tun laia a hmang ngun berte hian an tizim zo ta a ni. Chuvângin he tawngkamah hian Thlarau Thianghlim pakhat changtu mihringte inpâwlina te, Lalpa pakhat petute inpumkhatna nêh, Chanchin Tha thutak puan zau zelna nêh, chu hna thawk tûra inpêknate nêh a awm a ni.

(iv) APOSTOLIC: KOHHRAN A BULFUK A NI

Apostolic a nihna pawimawh ber chu Apostle-te thurin chhünzawmna a nih avang leh Thuthlung Thara kan hmuh Apostle-te Kohhran eng tak kha keng zêltu a nih avang niin a lang. Kum za tam tak ral hunah pawh Iesua Krista dân Kohhran nêh khân tûn lai Kohhran hi a la inzawm tlát.

Episcopal zinga Kohhran mi thenkhatten Apostolic brilhfiahna chu urkohte thuneihna hian chhawn ni beris an sawi thin. Mahse, thuneihna (Official authority) aia thu zirtir (Chanchin Tha Kerygma) a pawimawh zawk a ni. Apostolic tla vuah a nihna

chhan dang leh chu Chanchin Tha hril tûra mawhphurhna tihkohte hnêna pêk kha Kohhran kovah a inngah tâk vâng a ni. Khawvêl hnam hrang leh nun dân chi tinrêng zînga Chanchin Tha chú Thlarau Thianghlim hruai a tûl ang zêla danglamin hril chhuak tûra mawhphurhna Kohhranin a nei a ni.

12. MI THIANGHLIMHO INPAWLNA

Kohhran mi tawh phawt chu leia inpâwl khâwmna awm ropui ber leh hlun berah member a ni. Kum za tam tak chhûngin Kohhran hian nun a rem a, than a siam a, mi tha leh thianghlim chhiar sên lohte'n an nunna inpein an damchhan a, an thihpui thîn. Khawvêlah hmuh theihin a ding a, khawvêl piah lama hmuh theih loh rual tam tak nêh a infin bawk a. Leia dam laite leh lei piah lama awm mêkte zawng zawng huang khata khung khâwmtu a nih zâwk avângin Kohhran hi mi thianghlimte inpâwlina a ni.

BUNG IX

RAWNGBAWLNA

1. RAWNGBAWLNA LEH HARSATNA

Khawvêl sakhaw dang rêng rêngah Kristian Kohhran rawngbâwlina ang hi a awm ve lo. Thuthlung Hluiah pâwh a awm hek lo. Thilthar Krista siam a ni. Paula sawi angin, Thlarau pakhata pêng tinte thawh-zia ang zêlin taksa pum chu thfamkimin a awm a, Kohhrana mi zawng zawng hi rawngbâwltu an ni. Amaherawhchu an zinga ni thenkhat abika tihhran leh rawngbâwlina kawltir an awm bawk. Chu chu nemngheh rawngbâwlina (ordained ministry) an ti a. Kan sawi tâk chu Thuthlung Tharin rawngbâwlina min kawhhmuh chian sa a ni.

Kohhran pâwl hnan avângin rawngbâwlina leh rawngbâwltute inrem dân kalhmangah hian inhranna nasa tak a awm a. Sakramen thu-ah emaw, rawng-

bâwlina chungchâng thurinah emaw, Kristian zawng zawng inthurual theihna lai a awm hlei thei lo. Chu harsatna chuan rawngbâwlina thu sawi fiah a tiharsa a, sawi fiah tumtu apiangin an awmna Kohhran an târ lang zêl bawk.

2. KRISTA RAWNGBAWLNA

Kristian rawngbâwlina chu Krista rawngbâwlina a ni ber a. Ama hnathawh leh puithiam rawngbâwlina aia danglam Kristian rawngbâwlinaah a awm thei lo (Eph. 2: 20; 1 Pet. 2: 25). Rawngbâwlsaka awm tûrin a lo kal lo va, rawngbâwl tûra lo kal a ni a, chu chu Kohhran dinhmun a ni.

Chanchin Tha bu-ten a rawngbâwl hna chu a chhandam hna nêan an sawi kawp deuh zêl thin. Marka chuan a lehkhahuah a rawngbâwlina a dah hmasa ber a, a thu zirtirin a dawt a, chutah Kraws leh Thawhlehna a lo ni leh a.

Zirtirte a thlan chhuah danah te, an awm dân tûr leh tih dân tûr a ruatah te khân Kristiante rawngbâwl dân tûr a lang a ni. Uluk takin a thlang a, a bul hnaia awmtir tlatin an thawh dân tûr a zirtir thin. A rawngbâwlina chuan anmahni a tanpui thin a, a berâm châwm tûrin a tir. Marka 10: 45 thu hian rawngbâwltu hna chu Kros nêna a inzawmzia a tilang hle. ,.

3. LAL PUITHIAM HNA

Kristian zawng zawngte chu Lal puithiam an ni Kristian rawngbâwlina kan tih pawh hian chu chu a ngñen chhan a ni. Sakhaw hrang hrang hian puithiam chu Pathian leh mihring inkâra dinga an inzawmna, siam thatu a ni an ti thin. Krista chu amah inthawi nâna inhlanin Pathian hmaa mihring aiawhtuah a insiam ta.

Krista lei rawngbâwlina chu Kros-ah a tâwp hek lo. Thlarau hmanga pêk, a taksa, Kohhranah hian

chhunzawmin a awm zêl a. Chumi azârah chuan Kohhranin Krista puithiamna hna a chhawm a, a chhawmtu chu Kohhran pum hi a ni (1 Pet. 2: 9).

Ringtu zawng zawngte puithiamna, an tih thin hian kan sawi tâk chu a kâwk a. Mahni theuhvah Pathian hnaih thei, ahova an awmna Kohhran avânga lei leh vâna thuneihna kawltir an lo ni ta. Chu thuneihna chu Thuthlung Hluiah chuan puithiamna tih a ni. Amaherawhchu Kohhran rawngbâwlna pêng hrangte hi mi tinin an khawih thei vek tihna a ni lo. Pêng hrang khawih thei tûra thilpêk hrang neite tân a ni. Chuvângin Kohhranah hian abika puithiamna lam hna thawk tûra serh hian an awm. Chûngte chuan an puithiamna chu Kohhrana mi an dawn a ni. An rawngbâwlna leh mawhphurhna pawh Kohhran pum pui mawhphurhna a ni zâwk a. Kohhran laka tâl hranna tûra puithiamna hna kawltir an ni hauh lo. John. 20: 21ff; Mathaia 16: 18, 19 thute hian mi mal ni lovin Kohhran pum thuneihna chu a keng a, ringtu tupawhin Thlarau Thianghlim avângin Krista puithiamna chu tâwmpuiin phuar leh phelh thuneihna chu a nei zâwk.

Puithiam hna ang bawh chuan Apostle nihna pawh chu a ni. Sâwm leh pahnihte kha Kohhran chi leh aiawhtu an ni. Lalpa dawhkân an kil a, Pentikos atangin Kohhran a lo darh zau zêl a, anni awm tawh loh hnuah pawh an mawhphurhna chia kha Kohhranin a phur zui a, Kohhran chu Apostle a ni.

Kohhran chu Apostle a nih avângin Kohhran rawngbâwlta pawh, chu hming leh thuneihna hming chuan a ding a. Khawvêla Chanchin Tha hril darh tûrin hna a thawk. Mi zawng zawngin aruala tih theih loh ti tûra mi thlan bikten mawh an phur zual. Mahse Apostle an nihna chu Kohhran ata pên hran-pui theih a ni lo, anmahniah a beh loh avângin. Thawh tûra mawhphurhna lam a ni a, abika an nihna leh dinhmun lam a ni lo.

4. NEMNGHEHNA

Thu leh Sakramen rawngbâwl tûrin Pathianin mi a ko va. Kohna awi a, fiah awma, zirtirna dawnga thlan chhuahte chu Kohhranin Krista thuneihnain a serh hrang thîn.

Paulan Kohhrana rawngbâwlina pêng hrang te thu hmun hnihah a sawi: "Kristan Kohhran hnêna a thilpêkte an ni," Eph. 4. "Taksa bung hrang hrangte an ni," I Cor. 13. Nemnghehna hian chông pahnh-te chu a fûn kawp a ni. Kristan thilpêk pein mi a ko va, Krista mi kohte chu Kohhranin an hmun tûr a ruat nghet thîn. Kristan a ko va, Kohhranin a tîr

Kohna chu mîhringte remruat a ni lo na a, mi hringte hmanga pêk a ni fo. Kohhran rawngbâwlina hian rawngbâwlitu tûr sîm chhuah kawngah mawh a phur a ni. Nemngheh tûrte chu ngun taka fiah chian tûr an ni, hêng kawngahte hian :-

(i) Pathian ring takzet mi a nih leh nih loh Pathian a biaknaah a lantir tâwk emaw, ama nun Pathian thuin a hruaitir tâwk emaw, a hnathawh laiah a rin-awm emaw.

(ii) Thilpêk leh theihna, rawngbâwlina lama mamawh tûr a nei emaw, thil ngaihtuah thiam mi nêh a nih a tûl a, thuhrih thei, Pastor hna thawt thiam tûr, hruaitu nih tling, Pathian leh mîhringte hmangaih tûra inpumpêk mi a ni tûr a ni.

A theih chian chian chutiang mi chu a ni tih briat chian a nih hnain, Kohhranin Thlarau Thianghlîm chhain a nemnghet thîn.

Nemnghehnah chuan rawngta leh kut ngahh hmun a ni deuh ber. Hman lai ata tûn thlenga Kohhranin tûn chî a ni. Hmun fala mi mal thutîh a ni lo va, Kristanin inkhawmsah a ni tûr a ni. Mipui sawn nemnghehte chunga thuneihna chu hian a ni zawk.

Sakramen hlântu rinawm ni tûra koh a ni bawk, Sakramen a hlan apiangin Chanchin Tha a hril a ni. Tihtakzeta Baptisma Sakramen a hlan chuan, Pathian thilpêk ngaihhlut nachâng hre tûra mite kaihhruaina mawh nasa tak a phur. Lalpa zanriah Sakrament Kohhranin Pathian a biak dân hlun (hlui) ber leh serh berah chuan entîrnate a hmang a. Thlarau lam thil thûk hmu thiam tûra mite hruai leh a lo kal leh hma loh chu Lalpa thih thu puanna a nei thîn a ni.

6. SUM ENKAWLTUTE LEH BERAMPUTE

Thuthlung Tharin Kohhran rawngbâwltute chu Pathian chhûngkaw enkawltu leh a berâm vêngtute a ti a (T.T. 20: 28 ff). Tin, vântlang inkhâwmna hruai ngawt hi rawngbâwltu mawhphurhna a ni lo tih 1 Pet. 4: 10-in min hrih bawk. Pathianin Thlaraute enkawl hna atân rawngbâwlina a siam a, chu chu Pastor hna a ni. A huam zau hle a, mite mamawh tinrêng luh chilh ve te, tanpui ngai tanpui te, Kristian rawngbâwlina dang rêng rêngte atâna mi kaihhruai leh zir-tîr te a huam a. Rawngbâwltu chu a inthlahdah emaw, a tûl lutuk emaw chuan enkawlina hna a thawh tûr pawimawh ber hian a tuar phah thîn.

Rawngbâwltu chu Kohhran nun pum vawng tûra thuneihna pêk a ni bawk. Khawvêl thil hrim hrimah inhmang tûr ni lo mah se, rawngbâwltu a nih avângin an rawng a bâwlsakte tân kawng tinrêngin a inhmang thei tûr a ni bawk a ni. A thupui ber erawh chu Krista kohna leh Kohhran tirhna ang tihhlawh-tlin a ni fo tûr a ni.

Hetah hian fimkhur a ngai hle. Krista taksa rem chhoh nân hna tûl tinrêng a thawh a ngai. Mahse chutiang thila a inhman tam lutuk a, mi dangte tih thei leh tih tûr a tih tam lutuk chuan nemnghehna chhan hna pui berah a inhmang thei lo vang. Laymen rawngbâwlina dik taka kan uar thiam chuan Minister rawngbâwlina chu a pawimawhzia te, a tamzia te kan hmu chhuak thei zâwk ang.

7. HENG ATAN HIAN TUNGE TLING LE?

Pastor hna hi mawhphurhna sâng lutuk, hautak si, mahni theihna ngawta tlin rual loh a ni a, kohna hlauhawm tak a ni. Mite thlêrna tawh aiin a thlêrna tawh tlin chu do hneh a harsa zâwk Ichngghâl a. Nemngheh a nihnain hnungtawlh a dâl chuang si lo. Mahni mawhphurhna bul ber theihngghil a, an dinhmun tha hmang a, mi chung a lal râwn nân hmang ta lah bo lo Chu dinhmun hlauhawma ding tûr chuan Pathianin tûn thlengin mite a la ko fo si.

Nungchang thu-ah Minister chu entawn tling a ni phawt a, a thusawi chu a nungchangin a hlah tlin tûr a ni lo. Ama mi mal nunin mi vântlang zinga rawngbâwlna a dâl thei tûr a ni lo. Vântlang chung a rawngbâwltu a nih avângin mi mal chung a awm emaw a inti tûr a ni hek lo. Amah ni lovin, a *Office* a chawimawi tûr a ni. Mite rawngbâwlsaktu a nihna lai takah a rawngbâwlna a awm.

A Kohna chu a hlen theih nân inthunun theihna a pawimawh hle mai. Mahni inenfiash t̄hinte, t̄awng-t̄ai te, zin te, hun leh thil neih hman thiamte a t̄ul.

A tlin zawhna awm chhun ber chu Pathian a ni. Krista hmingin a hnaah in pumpêk phawt sela, amah inrinchhan lovin a botu leh Thlarau Thianghlim puihna rinchhan zâwk sela, rawngbâwltu chakna thurûk chu a hmu thei ang.

8. HUN KAL ZEL ATANGA KAN ROCHUN

Kohhran chanchin kan chhuiin inthenna avânga rawngbâwl dân inang lo kan hmu tam hle. Eng hun lai mah khân Kristian zawnzawngte inthuruala rawngbâwlna kan hmu lo a ni. Chu chuan Kohhran hi a nung a, a thang darh zau zêl tih pawh a lantîr a. Kristan a Kohhran a awmpui reng a, Thlarauvin a hruai t̄hin a ni tih hi Kohhran chanchin kan chhuiin kan rilruah awm sela a tha ang.

Kum zabi hmasa pathum chhûnga Kohhran rawngbâwl dân tlangpui :

Apostolic Age : Atîrin sâwm leh pahnihte an ni. Anmahni puitu Missionary dangte nê. Khaw hrang hranga Kohhran lo dingah chuan *Presbyter* rorêl pâwl an awm a, *Bishop* te, *Pastor* te an ni bawk. Chutih laiin Jerusalem Kohhran chu Pa ber chan changa an chung a thuncitu a ni. Khaw tin fih dânah hranna tlêm tlêm a awm na a, danglamna tak tak a awm lo. Sum enkawltu Upa pasarih ihlan thu kan hmu (T.T. 6: 1 ff.) kha a tûl ang zêla Kohhran lo darh zau dân leh a hnua an ðhanlen zêl dân entîrtu a ni.

Sub Apostolic Age (zabi hnihna) : Jerusalem khawpui a chhia a, tirkhohte an thi a, missionary-te an lo chuai ta a, *Presbyter*-ho an lo pawimawh ta. Rawngbâwl-tu thua thum an lo chhuak a, chûngte chu :- Bishop, *Presbyter*, *Deacon* te an ni. Engtiang taka lo insiam nge an nih hriatna a awm lo va, a kum zabi lai vêlah chuan chu chu an awm dân ber a ni tih erawh chu a hriat. *Presbyter*-ho zinga an Chairman chu hotu ber chan changin hotu bik leh Bishop-ah an siam niin a rinawm. Chutin Kohhran tinin Bishop an nei a Bishop chuan Kohhran dang nêna inpumkhatnaah leh chhûngkaw buai thu-ah te dinhmun pawimawh vuanin Kohhran ai a awh ðhin a ni. Atîrah Kohhran tinah Bishop awm mah se la, a hnu deuhah chuar Bishop pakhat hnuaiah kohhran hrang engemav zât a awm thei ta, kohhran a pun ang zêlin.

Zabi thunna : Rawngbâwl-tu thua thum kar tih chu nghet lehzuat taka vawn leh pawm a ni. Chu bâkah thil thar pathum a chhuak—

(i) Rawngbâwl-tu serh hranna leh nemnghehn dân an siam.

(ii) Bishop chu Kohhran pumah rawngbâwl-tu tlinga ngaih a lo ni deuh deuh zêl.

(iii) Bishop-te chu tirhkoh hna chhunzawm tûra an aiawhtu angin an ngai pawimawh zual.

He dinhmun atang hian Kohhran thang zêl chuan dân thar a siam a. Hun lai hâwl an tihah chuan Pope ropuina an uar a, khawvêl ram lalte indin ang hialin Kohhranin a hotu a din a, rawngbâwltu ni tawh lovin lal leh hotu a lo ni ta. A hma lamah chuan Presbyter rorêl te khân laymen aw ngaithla chungin thu an ngaihtuah thin a. Hun lai hawlah erawh chuan rorêl khâwm-na tha a awm lo va, kohhran rawngbâwltute invawrh sâna lamah thahnemngaihna a lian ta a ni.

Sacerdotalism : He tawngkam an hman dân ber chu tawmpuithu mi dang awm lova mi tuteemaw puithiamna vuan bik a ni a. Hman lain intihduhdahna a nasat avângin Bishop Cypriana khân Kohhranho thui khâwm nân Bishop an pawimawh zia a uar hle a. “Bishop aw chu Pathien aw a ni,” a ti. Bishop-in apostle ai a awh a, amahah leh a nemngheh Presbyter-ah chuan puithiam hna a inchhông lût bik, a ti a. Cypriana hnua mite Pathian khawngaihna chu puithiamte hlan chhâwn vânga awm bik niin an sawi ta zêl a. Nemnghehna chang rawngbâwltu puithiam (clergy) leh mi narân (laity) inkârah danglamna lian tak a lo awm a. Chhang leh uain chu Krista taksa leh thisena chantir theihna nei nanga inngaiin rawngbâwltuten chhandamna an pe thei hialin ngaihna a lo awm ta a ni.

Sacerdotalism lo thang sual chu vawi tam tak siam that tumna a lo awm ta a. Kohhran khâwmpuitha a hlawhchham hnuin Reformation a lo chhuak a. Reformer-hovin Sacerdotalism hi Thuthlung Tharah awmin an hre lo. Kristian tawh phawt chu puithiam a ni tih a ni e, tiin nemngheh rawngbâwlna pawh, mi zawng zawngin aruala an tih theih loh ti tûra mi bik serh hranna mai niin an sawi. Lutheran heti hian a ti— “Layman leh puithiam inkâra danglamna awm chhun chu Office leh hna a ni, dinhmun thu a ni

lo.....Keini Kristian zawnng zawnngte hi puithiam kan ni vek; puithiam kan tihte hi kan hminga thil tinrêng titute, kan zinga mi thlan chhuah rawngbâwl-tute an ni."

Reformer-ho chuan Sakramen heh a pawimawh ang bawkin thuhrl a pawimawh an ti a. Presbyter inkhâwpui an chhawm zêl a, Bishop awm saten Reformation an pawmna hmunah- chuan Bishop pawh an chhawm tel a; an hnâwlina hmunah chuan Bishop nei lovin Kohhran an ding thin. Hêng Kohhran pâwl hrang : **Episcopalian, Presbyterian, Congregationalist** te hian Reformation Kohhran zinga rawngbâwlina kawnga hmanna awmte chu a entir a ni.

Kum 1936 khân Roman Kohhran tel lovin Kohhran dangten Faith and Order Conference an nei a, pumkhat.ni tûra thawktu Thlarau Thianghlim pawimawhzia sawina thu pali an târ lang—

(i) Kohhran nuna rawngbâwlina inzawm tlan theihte hi inpawmpui a tûlzia.

(ii) Kohhran hrang hranga rawngbâwlina awm tawh sa Pathianin a hman theuhte chu inhriat thiampui a tûl.

(iii) Kohhran tinin a neih loh thil Kohhran dangin an neih si thil thate chu a bre tûr a ni.

(iv) Kohhran inzawmkhâwm rawngbâwlina chuan Episcopal te, Presbyterian te, Congregationalist te kalhmang a huam kim tûr a ni.

9. TIRHKOHE ATANGA PEK CHHAWN

Hmasâng Kohhranah chuan *heretic* laka thurin dik tak humhima chelh dingtu, hmunpuia bishop apiangte kha Apostle-te atanga thuneihna kaw! chhawngtuah ngai a ni thin. Chumi hnuah kut ngat chung a nemngheh kher an nih avângin Apostle-te atanga

thuneihna hlan chhâwn zêl chelhtu an nihzia lam thu an uar ta zêl a. Chhum hauh lo leh chat hauh lovia tân lai bishop-te hi Apostle-te kut ngah dawngtu an ni e, an ti ta zêl a ni.

Tân laiin ngaih dân pahni a awm. Chuti chiaha aiawh chhâwnna a awm loh chuan rawngbâwna rêng rêng rawngbâwna dik tling zo a awm lo a ni, tiin Anglican zinga mi thiam berten an ngai thin. Ngaih dân dang : rawngbâwtu indawt chhâwng chu hlu hle mah sela bishop tel lo rawngbâwna chu a tling lo bik lo. Rawngbâwna pawimawh ber chu Krista rawngbâwna a ni a. A kut ata dawn chhâwn rawngbâwna rêng rêng chu a hlu a ni, an ti a. Tân lai pawh-in Anglican Theologian-ho zingah pawh he ngaih dân anga ngaih dân neite hi an tam hle a ni

Bishop nei Kohhrante zingah pawh nei lo Kohhrante rawngbâwna pawmpuina rilru a lo awm ta a, bishop lova khawsa thin Kohhrante zingah pawh Tirhkohte ațanga hlan chhâwn rawngbâwna lam ngaihsânn a lo pung ta hle a ni.

BUNG X

SAKRAMEN THU

1. SAKRAMEN AWMZIA

Lei Kohhran hi “ringtute inhlâwmkhâwmna a ni a, chutah chuan Pathian Thu thianghlim chu hrilin a awm a, Sakramen te chu mumal nei taka thehin a awm.” Pathian thuhril leh Sakramen theh hian Kohhran zepui a lantir a. Hmân laia thil thleng tawh kha thuin hril thar zêl a ni. Baibul te, thuvawna te, thuhril te hmangin Pathian thu chu lantirin a awm.

Chu thu vêk chu hmuh theihin Sakramen hian a sawi thin. Baptisma leh Lalpa zanriah hmangin, kan chhiar a, kan hril a, kan puan Pathian Thu chu târ lan a ni.

Sakramen chu mawh a ni. Heng tek a ni neei a. Mahse, afala tih ngat an a ni. Thlarau pakhat-in taksa pakhatat min bap a ni. Chhazg hlawm pakhat ata ei theuhvin 'Taksa pakhatat pumkhat aamin' kan awm thin.

Tui leh chhang leh mi a ni. Heng chu mihring zawng zawng hnena Pathian thil a ni. Insil nan leh ei leh in atan mihring awm a ni. Hnam hrang taksa zawng hman avangin in-hriat thiam lohna awm a ni. Sakramen hmanruah-te hi chuan mi zawng zawng a ni. Heng a ni.

Mahse, Kristianta a ni. Heng chhang leh uain hi thianghian a ni. Sakramen hian mi dang zawng zawng hi Kristianta a tihrang bawh a ni.

Heng Sakramen te hi atan a Kohlan thil ngaih pawimawh berte an a ni. Chhachin Tha thuchrah an kawlin an lantir a. Heng up kan a ni. Thuthlung Tharah a hman dan kan hman a. Kristianta o hi pumkhatna a lantir a ni.

Mahse, heng thi pawimawh berte hi Kristianta te zinga inthen dahan a ni. Heng atan mi'n an hman fo ram. Kristianta theuhthe pawl hman avangin Sakramen hman a ni. Heng levin an awm a. Lalpa zanriah an kilho thei fo a pawl khata baptisma chang tawh pawl dangin an baptis leh a. Sakramen thuah hian ngan dan mak tak tak pawh a chhuak tam hle mai. Sakramen pakhatte hi ahranga kan thilur hman a. Heng hman thu leh zual deuh i lo ngaituah teh ang u.

2. BAIBUFA A LAM DAN

Pathian Thlarau chuan khawves thil a hman thin. Mihring thlarau pawh a hmanrua atan a hman thin. Mihring rilru chu ka leh kutton a tar

lang : lem ziaktuin rawng leh lehkha tui leh leh-khapuanin thil mawi a entir thin. Chung zawng zawng chu Pathian hnathawh dan entir nan kan hmang thei ang— Isuan tehkhin thu hmanga Pathian finna a tar lang ang khan. Khawvela Pathian hnathawh zawng zawng kan hriatte chu thlarau ram hnathawh an ni lo va, leilung leh tisa khawvela thawh chhuah a ni zawk a. Kristaa Pathianin mihring taksa a rawn luah danah hian a lang chiang ber a ni. Isuaah chuan chatuan thlarau mihring hriat phak ngai loh kha hun rei lo deuh atan hmun bik luahin mihring a lo chang ta.

Lalpa zanriah hi thil naran hmanruaa hmanga chatuan thil thuk tak tarlanna chu a ni. Hetah hian Pathianin mihring chu hmai chhanah a tawh ta.

Baptisma pawh chutiang bawh a ni. Baptisma-ah chuan thlarau lam thil thuk takte thiltihin ringtuten an lantir thin. Mihring thiltih tam tak hi Sakramen lam thil anga thlir theih an ni Mahse, Sakramen chu pahni chauh a awm.

Protestant-in chumi pahni chauh chu an pawm. Hun Laiawl laia "Catholic Church" an tih chuan panga dang an belh— Confirmation, Penance, Matrimony, Ordination, Extreme Unction an ni. Heng'e hi an pawimawh hle a, Kristian dangte pawhin thui tak an pawmpui hlawn a, Reformer-hovin an hnawl chhan pahni a awm :

(i) Chanchin Tha Sakramen pahnihte pawimawh bikzia uar nan. Isua hnutchhiah ngei an ni bik a, chutah ringtute kan inghat tur a ni.

(ii) Hun Laiawl Kohhranin Sakramen lam h a hmang sual hle a. Puithuna dik lo leh mitdawivaih lam ang hiala ngai an nih avangin hruai thatna aiin hruai sualna a siam zawk niin an hria.

3. CHHINCHHIAHNA LEH NEMNA THIANGHLIMTE

Khawvel thilah pawh kan rilrua awm ang chiah sawi chhuak tura kan tawngkamin a daih loh hun a awm. Chutiangah chuan chhinchhiahna hman a ni thin. Mitthi kuang leh thlana pangpar dah te, zungbun leh thi inpek angte hi. Chutiangin Sakhua pawhin tawngkama sawi loh, thiltiba lantir hun a nei thin. Kristian Sakramen chu, "Chhung lam leh thlarau lam thil tha, pawn lam leh hmuh theih hmanga chhinchhiahna," an ti reng a ni.

Latin *Sakramentum* chuan, 'chhinchhiahna' a kawka a. Sakhaw serh leh sang thil pawn lama lang theia tih hi a ni ber. Rom sipain lal laka rinawmna thu a tiam chu a ni bawka. Tin, nemna, thutiam, khawngaihna dawna nen a kawka bawka (I Pet. 3 : 21f, etc.). Grik- hovin Sakhaw lam thil hman, hmuh leh khawih theih, mahse a awmzia hriat zawh sen loh hi (Mystery) *Musteria* an ti.

Kohhran hrangten Sakramen an hrilhfiash dan kawng thenkbat lo thlir ila, ngaih dan hrang a tam theihzia kan hmu a ni :

Roman : Hmuh theih loh khawngaihna hmuh theih thil hmanga chhinchhiahna, kan thiam channa tura buatsaih.

Anglican : Chhung lam leh thlarau lam khawngaihna, pawn lam leh hmuh theiha chhinchhiahna, kan hnena pek, Krista ruat ngheh, khawngaih kan dawna hmanrua atana tih, chumi kan hmuh theihna tura thutiam.

Reformed : Thupek thiangblim Krista siam, Thuthung Thar hlawnato hmanga chhinchhiahna, nemngheha ringtute tana pek chu.

Orthodox : Khawngaihna, chhandam tura Pathian thiltihtheihnain mak taka mihringa hna a thawhna hmanrua, a thiltih thianghlum chu a ni.

Heng hrihfhiah dan hrangte hian Sakramen chu lang theia thiltih a nihzia te, thlarau lam thuk tak tarlanna hmanrua atana Pathian thil rel a nihzia nen min hrih.

(i) Sakramen leh Pathian khawngaihna hi sawi zawm thin a nih avangin, Sakramen chauh hmangin Pathian khawngaihna chu mihring hnena thleng thin emaw tiin mi thenkhatin an ngai fo a ni. Mahse a dik lo, a fiah lehzuai theih nan heng hi chhin-chhiah ila :—

(a) Thu leh Sakramen-te hi mihring chhandamna tura Isua Krista hmanga Pathian khawngaihna Kohhran hnena a thilpekte an ni.

(b) Sakramente chu Kohhrana Thlarau Thianghlum hnathawh an ni. Mihring chung a thawhzia a entir baw.

(c) Sakramen chuan, Pathian thilpek mihringtea lo thleng thin chu mi tinin rinnain an lo dawngsawng thin.

(d) Pathian hmangaihna chu Sakramen-teah chauh hian a inkhung zo lo va, khawngaihna hnar tam tak a awm.

(ii) Sakramena thil sawt awmte chu Krista lala neihtu leh chung sawtnate chu Pathian thilpek anga pawmtuin a chang thin. Dawng thei turin rinna nung a ngai. Mahse, rinna ngawt chu sawtpuina a ni bik lo baw. A dawngtu tlin leh tlin loh teh nan rinna kan hman nasat lutuk chuan tihsualna chin a awm ve thei baw. Rinna tel lovin dawn theih ni lo mah se, Pathian khawngaihna avang chauha dawn a ni tih

theihngihl tur a ni lo. Thlarau chuan hna a thawh avang zawkin rinna chak lo tak pawh malsawmsakna changin a awm a ni si a.

Sakramen hi Kohhran hrangte inmil lohna lai a ni hle thin a, 1937-a Edinburgh khawmpuiten an rel hi lo chhinchhiah ila :—

(a) Sakramen reng reng tihlawhtlingtu chu 'Kan Lalpa Isua Krista' a ni.

(b) Kristan Thlarau Thianghlim hmangin a khawngaihna chu ringtu thlarauah a thawh chhuahsak avangin Sakramen hi a tangkai thin.

(c) Pathian chu ama Sakramenten a phuar lo.

(d) Sakramente chu rawngbawltuin a thehin ama theihna avanga a theh a ni lo Kohhran rawngbawltu a nih avanga theh a ni zawk.

Kristian ramab hian Sakramen hmanga Pathian biak dan lam hi nasa taka ngaihtuah a ni zel a, tun lai mite ngaih dan zingah heng hi chhinchhiah ila :—

(i) Roman Catholic Kohhrana Pathian biak dan ngaihtuattute chuan Sakramen thu-ah pawh tih dan ngai chiah hlira tih aiin mipuite inpawlna lam an uar ve deuh ta.

(ii) Protestant-ho pawhin tih dân hlun leh nghet tak zui hi 'Holy Communion' thu-ahte chuan thain an hre ta zawk a. Roman tih dân sawi chhiat ringawt a tawk bik lo tih an hmu.

(iii) Kohhran chungchâng thurin ngaihhlutna a lo chhuah zêl avângin tûn hima mi mal Pathian bak-nâ ngawt uartute pawhin ahova Kristianna lam an uar ve ta.

(iv) Grik Orthodox Kohhran thu zirtir leh chhông lam, nun an uarzia hriatpui thiamna thar a lo awm

ta a. Chu hriatna thar chuan Roman leh Protestant inkâra thu-lai sât thiam tûrin a pui hle.

(v) Nausên baptisma chantir zêl ringawt thu-ah hian atirin Anglican mi zingah lungawi lo an awm a, a hnuah mi dang pawhin chutiang zâwng chuan an ngaihtuah zêl a. Nausên baptis lova ringtu chauh baptis thin Kohhrante hian engemaw chenah chuan Chanchin Tha zirtir dân an zawm hle tih hriatna thar pawh a chhuak.

(iv) Thurin leh rawngbâwl dân ngaihtuahtuten biak dân pawh an ngai pawimawh tel ta a. Pathian biak dân lam hi thu pawimawh tak a tling a ni tih hriat chhuah tharna a awm.

4. CHHANDAMTE ZINGA TEL VENA KAWNG RUAT A NI

Society of Friends (Quakers) chuan 'Kan nun pum hi Sakramen a ni mai e' an ti. *Salvation Army* chuan mei leh thisen kai puanzâr hnuai simna dawh-kânah kûnin Sakramen tlukpui ang deuh thiltih an nei. Kristian pâwl dang zawng zawngte erawh chuan Kohhrana tel theih nân an baptis a, Pathian thupêk zawm niin an inngai.

Hindu zingah ring thar tân baptisma chan hasatna bik a awm thin. Baptisma chang lêm lova Kristian nih theih ni sela, mi thenkhatin Kristian nih an duh a ni âwm hle. Mahse baptisma hi chhandama awmte zinga kan luh vena thuthlung a nih avângin chu thuthlung chu zawmin Krista thu kan awi tûr a ni. Baptisma hi Krista lamtang tûra thu tâwp siamna a ni. Ringtu awm khâwm zinga kan telna thutiam a ni baw. Baptisma chang lova Kristian nih duh tlat chuan amahah Krista tâna pêk kim loh a la nei kan ti zâwk ang.

Baptisma chang lo Kristian tha tak a-awm thei anga sawinate kan hria. A dik mai thei a, engemaw zâwngah chuan Pathian fa pawh an ni e. Mahse,

baptisma chan hi mai mal that leh that loh tehna a ni lo tih hriat tûr a ni. Mi chu a tha emaw tha lo emaw, baptisma hian chhandamte awmkhâwmna pâwl chhûng-ah a hlâng lût a ni. Thlarau Thianghlim hruaiin chu pâwl nun chu ama nun atân a lo zawm ve ta a ni, piang thar a lo ni ta.

Pathian Thu buin baptisma chungchâng a sawi dan hi ngun taka ngaihtuah a ngai hle. Kawng khatah chuan, miin baptisma a chanin Pathian ngaihdamna leh thiltihtheihna a dawng a, sim leh ringin a inhlân. Kawng lehlamah chuan mi mal Kristian a æwm theih loh, inpawlkhâwmna zau zâwkah a lût a ni. Baptisma chan hi roluahnaa luhna a ni a, a changtu nun nghahhmun a thar a, tlanna hna chu amahah thawhin a lo awm ta.

5. THUTHLUNG THARA BAPTISMA CHANTIR DAN

Baptisma tih awmze bul ber chu 'hnim' emaw 'chiah' emaw a ni a Sakhaw lamah chuan inthenna insil a ni thîn. Judaten an chîng hle Mathaia 7 : 4; Heb. 9: 10-ah Judate tih dân kân hmu. Thuthlung Thara lang dangte erawh chu Kristian baptisma a ni deuh vek. Johana baptisma a awm bawk.

Pentikos atanga lo thang zêl chanchinah Isua hminga baptisma chan hian simn, leh rinna neia Kohbrana luhna a kâwk bawk thîn. Isua hminga hman chhan lian tak a awm. Thiltihtheihna te, thatna te entirna a ni. A changtu chu, chu hming chuan chhio-chhiah a ni a, a thih thlengin hming chu a pu zêl dawo a ni.

Johana chuan sual sima baptisma chang tûrin mite a zirtir a, a hruai a, a baptis chu Isua leh a zirtirte tân thuhmahruai ang a ni tih Thuthlung Tharin a sawi. Thlarau Thianghlim thiltihtheihna a tel hma baptis chu a inang lo hle (T.T. 10: 1—7).

Kristian hmasate kha Johana baptisma chang an ni hlawm a, Isua hminga an chan thu sawina pawh a awm ta lo va, tuia baptis chu Thlaraua baptis-in a zui leh a ni. A thenah ring tharten baptisma an chang zet a, a hnuah thlarau an chang.

A châng chuan Thlarau an chungah a thleng zet a, baptisma an chang (T.T. 2: 41f.; 10: 44f.; 11: 15f). Hmun thenkhatah erawh chuan tuia baptis leh Thlaraua baptis hi a khaikhin ve ve a. Thlaraua baptis chu a sawi uar zâwk. A chângin baptisma chang tûra sâwmna leh Thlarau pêk tiamna a inkawp a, a chângin Thlarau pêk leh lu chung a kut ngahte a inzawm bawk.

Thuthlung Thar tih dân a inblâwm khat lo hle tih kan hre thei. A pawimawh chin erawh chu a hlâwm khat a ni. Hetiangin :— Kristian zawng zawngten baptisma an chang, rinnaa tuia baptis leh Thlarau pêk a inzawm hle.

Isua chu Lal leh Krista a nih an rinna lantirtu chu A hminga baptisma changin chhandamte pâwlah lawm lubin an awm. Tûn hma nun sualna zawng zawng tlenfai te, nun thara hlan luhna te a kâwk, Lalpa thiltihtheihna a siam thar atân a nun a pe.

6. THUTHLUNG THARA BAPTISMA THU CHHUFIHNA

Paulan a sawi kimchang hle, changtu lamah rinna a phût (Rom 6: 6; Col. 2). Baptisma a sawi apiangin a changtuin Kristaah nun thar a nei a ti bawk. Kristaah a bet lût ve tawh a, a taksa pêng a lo ni thîn (I Cor. 12: 27). Krista chuan a inthuan avângin ama rual chuan a thang lian ve a ni (Gal. 3: 27; Rom 6: 5). Baptisma-an chuan ringtu tuia a luhin Krista a thihpui a, a lo chhuahin a thawhpui bawk (Rom 6 : 1—4). Kohhran pum pawh chutiang bawk a ni (Ef. 5 : 25 ff). Thuthlung Hlui nemngheh-na serhtan chu Thuthlung Thar baptisma-in a tan tawh

a, Kohhrana luhna a ni a, Kristian pumkhatna a ni bawk. Krista a thi a, a tho leh a, keini pawh amahah kan thi a, kan tho leh tih pawmna sakramen a lo ni ta.

Kohhran chanchin tir lamah baptisma hi bawlhlo dang nêan an chawhpawlh a, hriak thih leh kut ngahte ang hi. Chuvângin mi thenkhatin ringtu nemngheh hi baptisma aiin an ngai pawimawh zâwk deuh thîn a ni. Mahse chu chu a ni lo. Kristian baptisma chu Johana baptisma aiin a ropui zâwk.

7. NAUSEN BAPTISMA

Thuthlung Thara baptisma chungchâng thurin lo lang chu hetiang hian a khaikhâwm theih:

Kawng khatah chuan Kohhrana luhna te, Krista taksaa tel ve hlâwkna te a entîr: pian thar an tih nêan a inzawm hle. Kawng dangah chuan rinna, nun hlui sual simsanna. Pian tharna chu a awm zet hnua chan a nih avângin sual tlenfai chhinchhiaha tangkai tak a ni.

Thuthlung Thar leh a hnu kum engemawti chhûng kan thlîr chuan, baptisma changte chu ringtu puitling an ni tih a lang chiang a. Amaherawhchu hma fe atang khân naupang pawh baptisma an chantîr tih a lang bawk. Kum zabi panganaah chuan tih dân nghet tak a ni tawh.

Naupang baptisma an chantir chhan

(i) Ieua tawngkam tlawhchhan tûr chiang tak a awm lo na a, naupang lama a rilru put dân nêan a inmil a ni (Mk. 10 : 14).

(ii) Juda chhungkuaah naupangte chu serh tanin an hlâng lôt thîn, Kristian Kohhrana chumi anpui chu baptisma a ni.

(iii) Chhôngkuaa baptisma changte kan hmu a (T.T. 16 : 15, 33; 1 Cor. 1 : 16). Fa naupang nei lo hlir an nih a rinawm lo.

(iv) Thuthlung Tharah hian Kristian Kohhrana lo sei lianten an puitlin hnuia baptisma chang kan hmu lo.

Naupang baptisma hi Thuthlung Thar tih dân nên a inkalh bik lo. Chaphun Tha kalhmang nên a inrem a nih kan ring. Heang hian lo ngaihtuah ila:-

(a) Mihringin a hriat thiam hma pawhin Pathian chuan a hmangaih reng tho va. Chhandamna hi Pathian hnathawh a nihzia te, mihring hi Pathian rinchhan chauhvya neng thei a nihzia te nên baptisma chan hian min kawhmuh.

(b) Pathian chhôngkuach chuan baptisma hian naupangte lăwm lôn a telti a. Tilarau avānga a nu leh pate hruaina hnuia thang lian tui a ni. Pathian chhôngkuach ngei chuan a than len a tui.

(c) He Sakramen chang tura ringtu lama rinna can phut thin hi naupang mi malab chuan la awm lo ni mah se, a nu leh pateah a awm. A nu leh pate rinna pawh chu Kohhranhote avang chauhvui a awm a ni. Naupang chu a sên lai atangin Pathian hmangaihna hual vên a awm thin. Chhandamna atân ama rinna hmanga thiam loh a nih avānga chhandam loh a nih kan ring chuang lo ang bawkin a mi mal rinna la hmang thiam lo mah se a nu leh pa telna Pathian chhôngkuate rinna azārah rinna avānga baptisma chang a ni ve ngei.

(d) A naupan laia a chan leh nan tharte chu a hriat thiam hmam pēkin a awm a, dân zawhkim a lo nih hnuin chu mawhpurhna chu ama'n a lo la dawn a ni. Chumi hma zawng zawnga a nu leh pa enkawlna chu chhonzawmna tifamkim tūrin amah ngei-in thu tâwp siam a tui thin. Chutianga mawhpurhna

an lâk theih nân an sên laia hlan a tûl a ni. Nau sên baptisma chantîr lo Kristiante pawhin a tluu thuakin an hlân ve tho a ni.

Baptisma chu chhông lam pian thar entîr nâ pawns lam chhinchhiahna mai a nih loh avâng leh Pathianin mal min sâwmna leh min chhandam a duh chhinchhiahna tangkai tak a nih avângin naupangte kan bân bîk tûr a ni lo ve.

8. INDIA KOHHRANIN HARSATNA A TAWHTE

Indiaa Kohhran dinhmun leh Kohhran tiak ti dinhmun a inang hle a ni. Baptisma chang tha puitling tân bânzan tûr a tam êm êm a. Bânzan tûl a tam êm avângin baptisma chang meuha Kristian nih hi a harsa, mahse, chu ai maha harsa zâwl a awm.

Baptisma chang tawh hnu Kohhran membe ngheta siam hi a harsa hle mai. Thurin leh kalhman inzirtîr tûr tam tak a awm. Kristian thurin laipu deuh deuh te, thununna te, biak dân te, thanlei zêlna tûra thil tûl tinrêngte hi kan zirtîr hneh loh avângin Kristian pangkhing a awm theih. Baptisma chang tam tak chu dân zawhkim ni hman lovin a boral thîn.

9. LALPA ZANRIAH : A LO CHHUAH DAN

Isua mantîra a awm zâna a thiltihah khân a inanghat. A tih anga ti ve tûrin, amah hriat reng nâ a zirtîrte a hrih. Chuta chinah chuan Kristian Kohhran hian a hmang zui zêl a ni. Zung pahni a nei, leia a awm laia sâwm leh pahnihte Isuan a pawns chawhlui kha chhonzawm nân, hmuh theih lo mah se ataka Krista awmpuina chu a ni. Chhang ka sem a, Uain kan leih chhuah apiang hian Amah ch khual min thlengtu hmuh theih loh chan changin ka zingah a awm thîn. A changu chuan lâwm takin chang tûr a ni. 'Lalpa lo kal rawh le' tiin, chhan phelah chuan chawhlui a kîl a ni.

A zung pawimawh zâwk chu pindan chungnunga Isua thusawi leh thiltihah khân a awm (1 Cor. 11 : 23-26, Mk. 14 : 22-25, Mt. 26 : 26-29, Lk. 22 : 14-20) te hi a kalhmang a dang deuh hle).

Isuan khenbeha a awm dâwnin Chhang leh Uain a la a, a tuarna tûr entîr nân a hmang. 'Hei hi ka taksa a ni,' mal a sâwm saka a phel tâk chhang kha lo danglam thutin a taksaah a chang ta a ni lo. Krista thurin a hlutna leh awmzia a tidanglam a, amah kan channa hmanruaah a chantîr a. "*Hei hi ka thisena Thuthlung Thar, mi tam tak tana pek chu a ni.*"

Thuthlung Hluiin thisen chu nunna entîrtu leh chhinchhiah nân a hmang (Lev 17 : 11). Thuthlung hian a thu awitu chung a Pathian lalzia a entîr a (Ex. 24 : 1-8, Jer. 31 : 31).

Pek (leih chhuah) : Lalpa chhiahhlawhin a nunna chu thi khawp hialin a lo leih chhuak a (Is. 53 : 12). **Mi tam tak** tih hian, tuarsaktu mi pakhat avânga nihlawh tam tak a kâwk. Chutiang Uain chu kan tân inthawina leih chhuah Ama nun kan chanpui entîrna a ni.

Hêng Lalpa zanriah hman țanna țawngkamte hian Kraws awmzia takah min hrui lût. Chutiang tak chuan Isua ngeiin a hnathawh a hrilhfiah. Pathian berâmno khawvêl sual kal bopuitu a nih a inhmu.

Kristian hmasate pawhin a awmzia tak hi an hre thiam bik lo. Paulan a theih ang tâwkin Korinth nite a hrilhfiahsak a. Kristiante inpâwlhona thil zawng zawng zînga Chanchin Tha thu tum lantîr cim bertu chu he Sakramen hi a ni.

10. LALPA ZANRIAH : A AWMZIA

Lalpa zanriah an tih chu hetiang hian an sawi 'iah thîn :-

Mihring siam tharna tûra Lalpa tihzawh tawh Kristianten an thlir kîrnate an ni. Amah an rinchhanzia leh a lama an tan nghehzia tithar tûra an hotu an thlir chhohna a ni. Thil zawng zawng tâwp hun tûr thlira an hmabâk lam an hawina a ni bawh.

Mahse, tawngkam mai chuan sawi fiah a harsa hle mai. Lalpa Zanrlah chuan hriat rengna lam a uar a. Kristan kan tân a tih tawh leh a tih mêk zêl min ngaihtuhtîr thîn. Inpawlina Thianghlim chuan Krista nung reng Kohhranin a pâwlinaa ringtute telna chu a kâwk bawh. Eucharist an tih chuan, lâwmthu hril a, Pathianin Kristaa a thilpêk sawi hleih theih loh chu a kâwk a. Sacrifice tia sawi theih a ni. Chu chuan khawvêl sual tâna Krista hnathawh kan puanna lam a kâwk ang. Hêng tawngkam hrang awmziate hi Lalpa zanrlah kan tih hian a huam vek a ni.

1 Cor. 11 : 23—26 thu ngun takin zir ila, tah chuan a awmzia kan hmu. Hmân leh tûn leh nakinah kan ding. Ringtu he sakramen hmanga Lalpa pâwltu chuan Isua thil tawhte kha tûna mi angin a tâwmpui a, a lo kal lehnaah pawh a ding mêk a ni. Chutiang tiin chatuan chu tûnah pawh sakramen avângin a hmag.

(1) Pontia Pilata hun laia thleng avang khân Isua taksa leh thisen sakramen chuan awmzia a nei. Hmâna thleng tawh a ni. *Kerygma*-in a hril a, tûnah hmuh theihin kan chang.

(2) Hun kal tawh hla tak chu kan thlir kirin tûna kan sualna atân a ni tih kan hre nghâl, tûnah hetah a lang.

(3) Hmâna Pathian thiltih chu kan thlir kir a, chu chuan kan tân tûnah a thawk mêk a. Nakina a lo kal lehna lam min thlirtir thîn. Thuthlung Thar rilruin nakin a tih thu kan zir hian thihna ata chhuaka nunnaa lût tawh tûna mite hi nakina mite an ni tawh

sa reng tih kan hmu a. Isua chu Lalpa leh Krista anga a lo lan tawh avângin Amahah chuan tûn hi na-kin a ni.

11. AN ZAA PUMKHAT NIHTIRNA HMANRUA

Kohhran pâwl hrangte inkara inhriat tawn tumna a nasatna hmun apiangah Pathian biakho duh dân hi an hranna nasa ber a ni tih hriat chhuah theihin a awm. Chutah chuan sakramen hi a ni zual ber nghe nghe. Isuan inpumkhatna tûra min kawhbmuh pawimawh ber sakramenah hian inghenna a lian ber a, hrilhfiah-na inang hmanng tlâng tûra rawtna rêng rêng hlawh-tling thei a awm hek lo. Sakramen chu hrilhfiah chi pawh a ni lo rêng a. Miin chutia an thawh nasat poh leh inrentlohna a nasa ting mai a ang hle thin. Hêng thute hi chhinchhiah ila :-

(1) Kristan a zirtirte chu engemaw ti tûrin a hrilh a, kawng engemaw ring bik tûrin a ti lo.

(2) Isua thupêk zawmin Kohhran ding tirin sakramen awmzia a hrilhfiah a. Mahse, a tawng hman chu Pathian biak leh inserhna lam a ni a, thurin lam a ni lo.

(3) Kohhran inthen darh hma pawhin sakramen thuah hian thurin hlâwm chhuah zawm tûr a awm chuang lo va, a tlângpui thuah chauh lo chuan hrilhfiah tumna tak tak pawh a awm lo a ni.

Chuvângin Kohhran inpumkhatna lama kir leh tûrin a pawimawh ber chu nun dân leh biak dân lam a ni ang. Thurin hrilhfiahna lam inthuhmun ni lovin. Lalpa dawhkânah hian ringtu zawng zawngte inpumkhatna kan insuihfin a ngai a. Keimahni duhthlanna ni lova ama min thlanna avânga pumkhatna min siamtu chuan ngaih dân hranna avâng maia kan rem loh hi a duh lo a ni. Inthenna pawizia lanna ber chu Pathian thilpêk kan dawn tûr dawng thei lovin min siam a. Khawvêla Pathian ram tihzau zêlna kawng-

ah keimahni pawh kan indal a. 'I ram lo thleng rawh se' tih kha kan hmang dik thei thin lo. Pathian ngei chu khawvêla a hna hlen thei lovin a dâl a ni.

BUNG XI HUN HNUHNUNG 'THU (*Eschatology*)

1. HMELMA HNUHNUNG BER

Thuthlung Tharah hian hun hnuhnung thuin hmun a chan len êm avângin Pathian thu zirna pawhin he Subject hi a ngai pawimawh hle zêl a ni. Tuipui dân tha tâwk lote a awm thei a, zim deuha thtûr bing vak theih a ni bawk. Mahse hun inhera harsatna chi hrang hrang hian tâwpna hun lam min ngaihtuah tir thin. Mihringte tâwp hlen dân tûr eng ang nge ni dâwn? He khawvêla nung chauh mai tûr nge a nih, chatuan kâwk phakin a nung thei em? Engti zâwng pawhin ngaihtuah ila, mi tin tân thihna hi a Chiang sa a, tuman an pumpelh dâwn lo a ni. Tûn hmain he lam thu chhuituten Thihna, Rorêlna, Vân leh Hremhmun thuin an kalpui thin a. Mahse, Thuthlung Thar chuan engkim tâwpna lel engkim thar lehna a sawi uar hle a ni.

Hun hnuhnung thu Baibulin min hrilhnaah hian thil inkawkalh tak anga lang a awm. Khawvêlah Krista a lo kal a, hun thar a rawn keng a, Amaha awmte chu hun lo thleng tûr thiltih theihna hmanga siam thar leh thuamin an awm tawh. Mahse, Mihring nun chu a ngai ang maiin a la kal a. Kristian pawh taksain a nung a, a thi dâwn bawk a. Ram leh Rorêlna chu nghah ngai a la ni.

Chutichuan, Kristian beiseina hi tûna Chiang leh nghah ngai a ni kawp a. Mihring nunah a lang tawh a, mihring nun piaha la famkim tûr a ni bawk.

Nakin atâna Kristaa beiseina nei chuan tânah pawh hian Kristaah inpêkna a nei tûr a ni. Mi tin nun hi chutianga thlir theih a lo ni a; a thihnain kawngro a su ber dâwn a ni. Thi lo thei a ni lo va, a thih hmain kawng a bovin chatuan nun a hloh thei. Kawng chu a hmu fiahin chhandamna ropui tak a chang thei bawk.

2. MIHRING IHLARAU THI THEI LO NIA RINNA

Mihring chu thi ngei tûr a ni a. Dam hlutna kan sawi dâwn chuan thih chianzia kan sawi tel tûr a ni. Mahse thi thei mihring zawng zawngin thlân piah lam thlirna an nei theuh thin. Bo hlen ngâh hmiah tûrin mihring an inphal lo.

Amaherawhchu thih hnua awm zui rinna leh thih theih loh rinnate hi thil thuhmun chiah a ni lo va, hnam mâwl tam berin mi a thih hnuin engemaw-ti zâwngin a nung zui tih an ring. Thih theih lohna tak erawh chu nun zuina satliah ni lovin thihna leh hunin thlarau a khawih chhe ve lova rinna a ni. Hnam finghamoten chu chu an ring. Grik-hovin mihring nunna thlarau chu chatuan thil a nih avânga thi thei lo niin an ngai.

Thih theih loh rinna leh Chanchin Tha thurinte hi thil thuhmun an ni lo va, mahse he rinna hian Kristian thurin pawh engemaw chenah a tanpui bawk a ni.

Poet (Hla phuah mite) lunglênna thûk ber chu lei nun phâk bâk a ni thin.

Philosopher-ten, Thatna te, thutak te, mawina te hi lei nun nêh ngawt chuan a inmawi zo lo an ti.

Moralist-hovin Mihring chhia leh tha hriatnaah, tha leh sual bûkna dân ropui tak a awm a, chu chu leia bûk zawh sên a ni ngai lo, an ti bawk.

Scientist-te thil chhût dân atang pawhin thiltih-theihna (energy) leh rilru lam zirna atangte, leia thlai

chi lo insiam dan atangte hian taksa thihna hi an tâwpna ni theia rin lohna chhan tha tak a awm.

Chutichuan, hnam hrang hrang rilru leh thiamna pêng tinrêngte thil chhui dân atangin, thihna hi hnial rual lohva Chiang sa a ni ang bawkin thihna hi mihring tâwpna ni lova rinna a awm. Hêng zawng zawngah hian Pathian ringtu rinna lo ngaiaktuah ila :-

Pathian nung ringtu chuan a khawvêl siam hian awmzia neiin a ring lo thei lo va. Chu khawvêl chu a hlu a, awm chhan nei a ni a, a chungah Pathiania ro a rêl a, khawvêla dik tâwk lo hi a tidik ang a, thil hlute chu a hlutna famkim a la awm ang tih ringtu a ni.

3. ISRAELTE BEISEI LEH THLAMUANNA

Thuthlung Hlui hian hun la thleng lo thu a sawi tam hle a; chu chu Chanchin Thair a chhonzawm a. Mahse, Thuthlung Hluin mi mal tân thih hnua beiseina tha a siamsak lo. Thih hnu chuan mi a la nung ang. Mahse thih hnu nun chu Pathian tel lo nun, nun tak tak tling zo lo a ni tawh ang. Chu hmun chu Sheol a ni. Tuman kal an chak lo va, an hreh vek a, a tihbaiawm a ni. Isa. 26 : 9, Dan. 12 te hi Thuthlung Hluia mi mal thawh leh beiseina lan chianna awm chhunte an ni.

Isua hunah erawh chuan Sadukai te tih loh chuan thawhlehnâ thu an ring deuh theuh tawh. Chutah Thuthlung Thar beiseina a intan.

Thuthlung Hluia thih hnu nun rinna awm khân sakhaw lamah a hruai lût lêm lo va, Pathian 'Awma Ka Ni' tia inpuang an rinna erawh chuan beiseina tha tak a siamsak.

(i) Pathianin a mite he khawvêlah hian a siam lian dawn, chu beiseina chu Thuthlung Hluia Pathian an beiseina nghah hmun ber a ni.

(ii) *Apocalyptic literature* (khuh hawwna bu) lamah chuan he khawvêla an hnam siam lena awm an

beiseina hi a chuai tawh a. Hun hlâwm hnih, Tûn hun leh nakin hun beiseina a chhuak a. Tûn hun hi hun tha lo a ni a; Nakin hun, hun thar Pathianin a siam ang, chutah chuan tha lo zawng zawng siam that a ni tawh ang.

Chuta tanga beiseina lo câhuakah chuan thu' hnu beiseina ni lovin Pathian beiseina a awin a. Pathian beiseitute chuan eng pawh an bersei phâk ta a ni.

4. ISUA LEH THAWHLEHNA THU

Isua dam lafin Farisai leh Sadukai-te a hual ve thin a. Farisai ten pawns lam thul an ngai pawimawh a, Sadukai-ten thawhlehma an awi lo. Sadukai hnênah chuan Pathian chu a nun reng avângin Amah Pathiana neitute chu amaha zârah an nung reng a ni tih a hrilh. Abrahama Pathian chu mi nung Pathian a nih avângin Abrahama chu a nung a ni, a ti.

A tawngkam ai mahin ama awm dân ngei khân thihna chu a chhâng fiah ta. Ama ruala lo thleng chatuan ram chu nakina mi a ni tawh lo va, tuna chan theih a lo ni a, buaina leh thihnte lo awm mah se amah chu thawhlehma leh nunna a nih avângin tûnah ngei hian Amah changtu chu thihna ata chhuak a, nunnaa lût a lo ni. T.T. 2 : 24, 1 Cor. 15 : 20 te hian châng dang tam takte nêh, thawhlehma thiltih theihna changtute nun leh thu hriattir min hrilh.

5. CHATUAN NUN : TUNAH HETAH

Kristian Kohhranin thih theih lohna thu a aupui lo va, thawhlehma Chanchin tha a puang zâwk. Isua thawh leh avânga nun thar a hril thin.

Thawhlehma thu ngawt an hril hek lo. Nunna thu an hril duh avângin thawhlehma thu a hril thin. Thlarau Thianghlim avânga Krista awmpui leh thiltihtheihna hriaa awm ta an ni a. Thihna hneha nun thar neituten an Lalpa tho leha chu an hril zâwk thin

(Jn. 17 : 3). Amah hriat chu chatuan nunna a ni tih an hre tak meuh a ni.

Chatuan nun hi taksa nei lo thlaraute thih theih lohna a ni lo va. Chhandamtun sual leh thihna a hneh avânga chhe thei tawh lo dinhmun tha zâwk chang tûra mihring pum chhandamna a ni zâwk. Lei nun chhunzawmna pawh a ni hek lo. Pathian hnêna a thara nunna a ni. Chu thu chu Johanan a uar hle.

Paulan nun thar thu a sawiin Thlarau Thianglim zakhamna te, Pathian pâwlina te a sawi uar thin. Pathian thilpêk a ni a, fa u a ni bawk. Hmun dangah chuan tûna nun thar, tiin a sawi. Chu chu Pathian Ram nun a ni a, mi mal nun pawh a ni lo va, ahova nunna a ni.

Chuvângin thawhlehma Chanchin Tha chu thi lova nun zui mai nêna a inthlau hle. Thih theih lohna nun nêna pawh a thuhmun hek lo. Krista avânga tûna chatuan nun inñanna chu thi lova nun zuina emaw thih theih lohna emaw tiin a sawi theih ve chauh zâwk a ni. A chi a hrang a, Pathian khawngaihna thilpêk a ni.

6. I RAM LO THLENG RAWH SE

Chatuan nun chu Pathian ram lo thleng tawh hi a ni kan ti. Tûnah hian lo thleng tûr a ni, kan ti bawk dâwn a ni. Isua thu zirtîr zirtuten inhnialna an nei, mi thenkhatin, "Isuan nakin thu a ngaihtuah lo va, a ngaihsak hek lo. A zirtîrten an vei em thin avângin a sawi loh pui sawi angin an ziak mai a ni," an ti.

Thenkhat lehin, "Isuan tâwpna hun ngawt a ngaihtuah a, a engto va, thil dang a ngaihtuah lo," an ti. Chûng ngaih dante chu mal lakin an dik tâwk lo ve ve.

Pathian ram hi Judaten Pathian thiltih tûr an thlîrna rêng rêngah a pawimawh ber a ni a. Isua thu zirtîrah pawh a lian a, nakina mi nghâk ngawt tûr angin a zirtîr lo. Mihring nun tidanglama tûna thleng mêk angin a zirtîr a. Juda Kristiante pawhin Krista rualin hun thar a lo thleng tawh reng a ni tih an hria.

Mahse hun lo la thleng tûr a awm. Isuan, "I ram lo thleng tawh se," tia tawngtai tûrin min zirtîr Chutiangan Kristian chuan tûn hun leh hun lo la thleng tûr a hmang kawp. Pathian ram chu 'Heta hi,' a ti thei a, 'Nakinah,' a ti thei bawh.

Chu rilru aţang chuan Isua lo kir lehna thu te. vân leh lei tharte kan hmu. He lei kum biah ngawt hian Pathian ram a inkhung zo lo.

Chuvângin tâwpna thlen hun tûr suang tuahna aiin, tûna Isua thuchah lâwm taka dawnawn hi a sâwt zâwk. He khawvêlah ngawt inhman zawh a  a lo va, khawvêl lo la thleng tûr thlîr a  ul. Chutiangan bawkin lo la thleng tûr thlîr ngawta inhman zawh a  a lo va, tûna miah inhman a ngai. Pathian ram chu Kristan tûnah min pe tawh a, nakinah a la ding nghet ang a, tûn leh nakin, mek leh turah te hian Kristian nun a innghat a. Pathian Ram chu chutiangan mite ta a ni.

7. ROREL TURIN ROPUINA NEN A LO KAL LEH DAWN

Lo kal lehna thurin hian Isua thu zirtira hun hnuhn ung lam thu a pawimawhzia leh hrilh iah a harsatzia a târ lang h e. Isua ngei pawhin thil lo thleng thuai t r awmin sawiin a lang a. Mihring a nih miao av ngin h e Chiang lova sawi sual nia ngai an awm. Mi thenkhat erawh chuan Isuan lo kal leh thu a sawi meuh lo va, a ziaktuten an belh chawp mai z wk a ni, an ti. Isua thusawi anga hrilh iah thiam harsatna chu Chanchin Tha ziaktute pawh-

in an tâwk ve tho tih kan hria. Mathaia leh Marka chuan an ziaik hmasa deuh bawk a, Isua lo kal lehna hun hnai taka ngaih theihin an ziaik a. Luka leh Johana erawh chuan an ziaik dân a dang hle. Lukan Marka 13 a hrilhfiah dân a dang hle. Johana chuan lo kal lehna chu Isua thawhlehna leh Thlarau Thianghlim pêk nên miltîr a tum a ang hle.

Lo kal lehna hi Thuthlung Thar thuvawn lamin a sawi chian êm avângin Isua thu zirtîr a nih ngei a rinawm. Mahse, eng ang takin nge a zirtîr sawi fiah a harsa hle. A hun lai mite thil sawi dân hmangin thil a sawi thîn a, awmzia a neihtîr dân erawh chu a hrang daih thîn (Mk. 13 : 26). 'Mihring Fapa hi thiltihtheihna nasa tak leh ropuina nên chhûm zînga lo kal an la hmu ang.' Dan. 7 : 13-a mihring Fapa chu Ram thuneihna changtu mi thianghlimte a ni a. Isua erawh chuan amah insawi nân a hman thîn. A awmzia pahnihte chu la kawpin Isuan Mihring Fapa nih a hauh a ni. Ram chhinchhiahna a ni a, chu ramah chuan a hruaitu leh lalber a ni bawk.

Chutiangin a lo kîr lehna thu Isuan a sawi a. Dan. 7: 13-a thutiam tifamkim tûrin a ram chu a đin ta a. Mahse, a famkimna tak chu la thleng tûr a ni, a ti. Aman a thih chilh tûr a ni.

Thuthlung Tharin Krista chu ropuina nên rorêl tûrin a lo kal leh dân tih min hrilh hian, Isua thu zirtîr dik tak min hrilh niin a lang. A lo kal hmasakah chuan a tlâwm a, a thi a, ram a đin a, Lo kal lehnaah chuan ropui takin Ram chu a tipuitling ang.

Isua lo kal lehna thu kan sawi hian a thawhleh te, Pentikos te hi bel a awl hle thîn. Mahse lo kal lehna thu tak tak nên a inang lo. 'Lo kal leh,' a nih dân avângin 'Lo kal tawh' a nihna tak kha a pawl mawh a ni a. Englai pawha 'lo kal reng' a nihna chu thu dang a ni.

Kristiante hi Krista lo kalna vawi hnih inkârah an awm. Kan hnung lamah tisa channa a awm a, hma

lamah rorêlna. Chu huna chêngte chu thil tha leh thil sual indona ramah an chêng. Pathian fate chu thil tha lo zawng zawng tilimih a nih a, thutak chauh a lal hun atân buatsaih in he khawvêlah hian an awm a ni.

8. VAN LTH HRIMHMUN

Vân leh Hremhmun hian mi zawng zawng tâwp dân tûr engemaw zâwk a entir a ni Hêng thua hian ngaih dân mi tibuai thei tak tak thil a awm thin a, ngaihbel tawngkam ang deuh mai an ni a, thil pawimawh tak an sawi a ni. Kristan a pêk nun neitute chu Pathian hnehna nuna khat leh lăwm in an tho leh ang a, chu chu vân a ni ang. Sîma Pathian lam haw duh lo hlente crawl chu amah nêna thena awm in, mihring tâna buatsaih thil hlu zawng zawng an chên ang a, chu chu hremhmun a ni ang.

Thuhriltuten vân thu an hlin tha tûra fuh nân an hmang a, hremhmun an sawan pan peth ngei tum atâna tha angin an sawi thin. Vân leh Hremhmun sawi dân hi ngial ngan tak leh u thithuhne lam atâna kan hman chuan sawi sual chun a awm thei hle thin. Mahse, hremhmun meidil thu hlna chuan thutak pawimawh tak fûn a nei a ni. Tûna malungte duh thlanna hi chatuan awm dân tûr khawh phôk thil a ni zêl tih a lantir a. Pathian chu a tha a, a tâwpah engkim chu a la tha vek mai ang tih ngawt huan mi a hrui sual thei zâwk.

Vân leh Hremhmunte hi hmun angin kan ngai duh hle a. Hmun aiin awm dân an kâwk zâwk. Pathian awmpuina leh Pathian laka thenna an kâwk ve ve a ni. Chuvâng tak chuan tûnah ngei pawh hian mihringin Pathian thu a awi leh a hnawl athuin a tân vân leh hremhmun a intan a. Pathian ringtute chu amah pâwlin an awm a, Pathian an pâwlna chu thih nain titâwp lovin a tilian zâwk si a. Pathian hnâwltute pawh a laka thenin an awm a, thih nain chatuan nunna a hlohtir.

Mihring rilruin vâa a ngaihtuahin lei nun dân nêna tehkhin pah lo chuan a ngaihtuah thiam lo va, Thuthlung Tharah chuan vâa awm dân tûr sawi fiahna a vâng hle. 1 Kor. 13-ah chuan tûn dam chhûnga thil awm zawng zawng khûm vek tûrin a sawi. Hma-ngaihna a awm reng ang a, hriatna tihpun a ni ang a, Pathian pâwlâna a famkim tawh ang a, awm mai maina ni lovin rawngbâwlâna hmun a ni ang. Chatuan chawlhna tih hi dikin a rinawm thei lo. Hriatna a pung ang a, rawngbâwlâna pawh a pung bawk dâwn a ni. Khawvêla kan nun hian vâna kan nun dân tûr chu a hring chhuak dâwn tih Baibulin min zirtir ngei a, mahse vâa chu kan awm that lâwmman a ni lo va, chatuan nunna chu hriatna nêa a thuhmun hial zâwk a ni (Jn. 17 : 3), chu chu vâa awmzia hriat fiah nân a pawimawh hle. Pathian chanchin hriat ni lovin, Pathian zawmna nun a ni a, tûn dam chhûng pawhin lei nun piah lama nun awm chan tanna a ni ang. A kim ni thei lo mah sela, a thang zêl thung a, thihna in a ti-tâwp thei lo va, thih hnuah pawh a famkimna lam pan-in a thang zêl dâwn tih kan ring.

Thuthlung Tharin ring lo, mi sual te lam chan tûr a sawi tlêm zâwk. Ngaih dân pawh Kristiante zingah a hrang nasa hle :

Thenkhatin, a tâwpah Pathianin engkim a la chhandam vek ang, Pathian hmangaihna chu a thlâwn thei si lo va, hnar hlen theih a ni hek lo. Chuvângin, Pathianin Setana ngei pawh a la chhandam dâwn a ni, an ti a. Pathian lehkhabuah ehutiang lam hawi zâwnga sawina chu a vâng hle. Isua thu zirtir nêa a inkah a, suangtuahna rilru mai atanga chhuak a ang deuh.

Isuan mi sual awm dân a sawina hmun hnih lo chhinchbiah ila:— Marka 3 : 29, Thlarau sawi chhiat thuah ngaihdam theih loh khawpa pawh lian khawih kan hmu a. Sual lama tang lui tlatte chu siam that

theih loh an ni. Pathian chu Pa ni mah se sual a pawm zam thei lo.

Matthaia 25 : 31 : Dam chhûnga kan dukthlan-na hian chatuana kan awm dân tûr a sawi chhuak a ni tih min hrilh bawk. Thih hmaa awm tha duh lote thih hnua an awm that duh mai rin hi a âwm lo va, dam chhûnga Pathian khawngaihna a siam that theih lohte chu thihna a siam theih bik pawh rin tûr a ni hek lo.

Hloh hnu chhandam Thuthlung Tharin a sawi. Mi bote an sim a, an rin a, chhandam an nih theih nâna hun a la awm chhûng hian Chanchin Tha hril a tûl.

Hremna lam thuah chatuan hremna kan hmu bawk a, hei hi inhnial theih tak a ni. Chatuan nun a awm avângin chatuan hremna sawi pawh hi a dikin a rinawm thei a. Mahse, intluk an ni thei rêng em tih ngaihtuah a ngai a. Chatuan nun chu a seina aiin a thatna (quality not duration) a pawimawh zâwk a. Chatuan hrem pawh chu Pathian laka thena awm, 'chhiatna tâwpkhâwk' entîrtu a ni. Mihringin Pathian zawm chauhvin nun a nei a, Pathian zawm loh chu hremna a ni. Sim lo mi sual chuan hremhmun hrehawm a tuar a ni. Mi tam takin chutianga hrem reng mai chu a tûl dân hmuhpui thiam harsa an ti. Simtîr tum nân hrehawm tuartîr a tûl a ni thei e. Chhandam beiseina awm hauh lo té tuarna hian chatuanah eng tângkaina nge a neih ang? Gehena mei Isuan a sawi chu hâlralna mei a ni a, hman tlâk tawh loh paih khawm kâng a ni. Mihringin thihna kawng a thlenin chhiatnaah a inbarh lût a ni mai a. Thi tûra siam rêng ni lo, mihringin Pathian thu awi lova thihna kawng a thlanin thihna leh boralna a lût thîn. Thih hnua mi sualte inpâwl khâwmna a awm tawh lo. Chatuan nun khingpui chu chatuan boralna a ni.

9. BEISEINA CHI HRANGTE

Kohhranin thu a neih theihna ramah chuan nakiñ hnua la awm tûr beiseina hi khawvêla thleng mai tûr nia rin a awl hle thîn. Vãn chu khawvêlah siam emaw, din emaw rilru a chhuak a. Zirna te, muanna te, hlimna te lamah khawvêl a thang zêl a, a tâwpah vãn chu khawvêlah a la awm mai ang, tiin an chhui duh hle thîn. Chutiang ngaih dân chu engemaw hun laia Kohhran a chauva, thurin zir-tirna lama a chak zêl tawh lohna ramah a awm duh bik. Chutiang ngaih dân lam thlâwp deuh thenkhat-te chu chhui ila.

(i) *Communism* : Hei hian sual rêng rêng sum leh pai lam ațanga lo chhuak niin an ngai. In-thliar bikna awm lo leh duhthusama tha hnam nun din chhuah a tum, chu chu tihluihnain. Hnehchhiaha awmin hnehchhiahtu a hneh hunah mihring duhna leh beiseinate a hlawhtling tawh ang. Pathian chung-châng leh mihringa sualna awm tlat chu sawi tel lovin, sakhuain Pathian ram a tih ang hi, tihluihnain khawvêlah din chhuah a tum a ni.

(ii) *Scientific Humanism* : Science thiamna hmanga thil ruahman leh hmangchang hriatna thar zêlte chu chhawrin hei hian mihring khawvêl chu siam that a tum baw. Mihring zînga harsatna ti-tlêm leh tibova mihring mamawh thûk ber nun dân siam chhuah an tum thîn. Mahse, mihring thatna kawng tam takah an tihchhuah lai hian a boralna tûr hmanrua an hmu chhuak zêl si. Kut ding lamin thil tha an siam a, vei lamin silai an hûm.

(iii) *Democratic Socialism* : Hei hian politic thiltihtheihna hmangin dikna din chhuah a tum a. Mihring zawng zawng pum khat an ni tih Baibul zirtirna hi tâwmpuiin mihring nun siam that an tum ngawr ngawr mai a ni.

Hêng beiseina pathum kan sawite hi Kristian rama lo piang an ni a, hmun dangah chuan pian pawh

a piang thei lo rêng ang. Mihring nun siam that an tum vek a, an tangkai hle hlawm a. Mahse, mihring sualzia an thlûr fuh lo va, Pathian an sawi tel lo baw k a, chûng chu an tlin tâwk lohna a ni.

(iv) *Hinduism* : Kan sawi tâkte kha Kristian rama ngaih dân lo chhuak a ni. Mahse, Asia-ah hian a tâwmpuitu an tam sâwt hle. India ram Hindu-te chuan Pathian ram an thlirin kan sawi tâk eng ber emaw kha an hmang tel thîn. Tûn lai ngaih dân milin Hindu sakhua sawi fiah an tum a, Radha Krishnan pawhin Hindu *Moksha* leh Buddha *Nirvana* leh Kristian *Pathian Ramte* chu thil thuhmun sawi dan hrang mai niin a ngai. Hindu chuan pian chhâwnnaah chuan tha lama piang chhâwnng zêl tûrin an ber ci baw k a. Mihring tâna beiseina sâng ber chu Karma hmanga Moksha thlen a ni, an ti. *Karma-Samsara* thurinah chuan he dam chhung pian chhâwnna leh thih nawnna chabi thing thlaa 'awm tawh lohna' thlen châkna a lian hle. Ngun taka thlirin Hindu Sakhuaa thih lnu lam beiseina hi beiseina a ting lo ve. An Pathian hriatnate chu a thûk berah Pathiana inchnûn luh a ni ringawt a. hmangaihna in hmun a nei lo. Hmangaihtu pawhin hmun a nei hek lo.

10. KRISTIANTE BEISEI

Kristiante beisei danah chuan tûn hnu hi mihring te siam that avânga nuam tûr a ni lo va, pian chhâwn nawn fo lam a ni lo va, Pa kuta awmna a ni zâwk. Hetiang hian thlir ila:-

- (1) Mihringah ni lovin Pathianah a inngat.
- (2) Isua Kristaah Pathian a inpuang ta.
- (3) Isua Kristaa Pathian kan hriatnaah leh kan channaah kan beisei a inngat.
- (4) Tûnah hian Kristaah chuan nun thar pêkin kan awm.

- (5) Chu nun thar chuan mi mal leh hnam siam that theihna a nei.
- (6) Chu nun thar chuan thlân piah lama nuna famkim min tiam.

Mihringin a ngaihtuah vânga thih hnu nun hi awm tûr a ni lo va, mihring siam chhuah pawh a ni hek lo. Pathian thutiamah a inngat a, a rinawm-naah a ding.

Mi malin thih hnuah beiseina a nei a. Mahse mi mal beiseina chu a tâwk lo. Krista lo kal lehna huna engkim tihdanglam beiseinaah chuan mi malin dinhmun mumal tak a nei dawn a ni zâwk.

Baibul hian mihring thang sâng zêlin vâwrtâwp a tawng tûr thu a zirtîr lo. Krista chu thatna zawng zawng vâwrtâwp nia sawiin amahah chuan engkim infâwk khâwm tûrin a zirtîr.

Paula thu zirtîrah chuan rinna leh beiseina ten dinhmun fel tak an nei thei ve ve. Rinna avângin chatuan nun chu tûnah miin a chang thei, Beiseina avângin chatuan nun chu miin nakinah a chang dawn. Tûn atân rinna, nakin lam thlîrna atân beiseina. Tûn ngaihtuah avanga nakin theihnghilh a tha lo ang bawkin nakin thlîrnain tûn a hliah bo tûr a ni lo. Lo kal leh hun thlîr avânga tûn khawvêl awm chhhûng atâna thil tha theihnghilh hi Kristian puitling awm dân tûr a ni lo. Thuthlung Thar beiseina leh tûna khawvêl nun hman kawp dân tûr heti hian khai-khâwm ila :-

(1) Hun lo la thleng tûr ngaihvanna avângin tûn kan hman lai mêkah hian kan mawhpurhna kan pawisa tûr a ni. 1 Cor. 15 te, 2 Thes. 3 : 10 te, Heb. 11 : 12 inzawmnate kan enin Paulan hun la awm tûr atân fuihna tam tak sawi mah se tûna awm mêk atân fuihna a theihnghilh ngai lo.

(2) Thuthlung Thar Kristiante kha khawvêla an awm dân thlahthlamin an awm lo na a, khawvêl

hi an inngahna a ni lo. Krista ta nih inhriatna avangin an nun leh thih an engto êm êm lo a ni. Rom 14.8 hian an rilru put dân a sawi fel hle.

(3) An beiseina chuan thil pawimawh lo a thliar thiamtîr a, thil neih lam kawnga an rilrute a siamsak a, tâwpna hun thlîrin ngaihsak tûr leh ngaihsak loh tûr an hre thiam thîn.

Hêng rilrute hian tûn lai atân thu pawimawh tak a sawi reng a ni. Beiseina dik tak miin a neih chuan a rinna leh beiseina pawh siam thatsakin a awm a, a kawng a tluang thîn. Kristian sakhua hi beisei nei hlei thei lote tâna beisei tûr ropui tak siamsaktu a ni.

*Hetah khaw hmun nghet kan nei si lo va,
khaw lo la awm tur chu kan zawnz zawk si a.*

APPENDIX

THE PROBLEM OF EVIL

1. THILSIAM PUM PUI HI MIHRING LAMTANG EM NI?

He zawhna hi mihringte zinga zawhna pawimawh ber pakhat a ni. A chhâng theitu ber chu Sakhua hi a ni a, Kristianna chang ni lovin Sakhaw dang dangte pawhin an chhâng theuh a. Kristian-te chhânna chu thu ropui tak mai 'Providence' hian a khaikhâwm vek a, a awmzia chu lo ngaihtuah ila.

Providence chu, Pathianin engkim chungah ro a rel a, thil lo thleng zawnz zawnz pawh hi a hruai a, mihring mi mal tê tê nunna hi a khawngaihna kutah chuan a vawnz tlat a ni, tih thurin sawi chhuahna Pathian chuan fîng tak leh khawngaih takin a thil-siam zawnz zawnz chu a enkawl a, an mamawhte chu a ngaihtuahsak reng a, khawvêl pum pui leh a kalhmang zawnz zawnz hi a tha tûr ang berin a thunun thei a ni tih kan thurin chu kan puang chhuak

a ni. Tin, Pathian chuan a rinawmna chuai chuang lovin khawvêla thil lo thleng te, buaina te, history te, mi mal nun te pawh hi a hruai zêl tih rin nghehna a ni a. Khawvêl hi Pathian khawvêl a ni. A chhûng-ah leh a chungah hian thuneitu sâng ber a ni. A siamte chu a enkawl a, pakhat mah a hmaihtelh ngai lo. Baibul châng tam tak tan chhan tûr a awm Gen. 1 : 1-2 : 24; Exo. 19 : 4; Job. 36 : 5, 38-41; Sam 3 : 5; 8; 14; 23; 31 : 19; 37 : 25; 136 : 25; Isa. 40 : 12-26; 45 : 18 ff; Jer. 1 : 8; Lam. 3 : 22; Mt. 5 : 45; 6 : 1-7 : 12; 10 : 29; Lk. 12 : 6, 22ff; 21 : 18; Joh. 1 : 1-18, 5 : 17 ff; 14 : 6ff; Acts 17 : 24 ff; Col. 1 : 9-23; Heb. 11 : 40.

Ringtu inti mi tam takten *Providence* thurin hi an ring thin lo. Khawvêl hi infiamna hmun ang lekin an ngai a, chutiangan an zirtir bawh thin. Mihring chungah thil lo thleng pawh hi vanneihna leh vânduaina angin an hrihfhiah thin. Providence thurin kan rin leh rin loh hriatna chu kan thiltih leh nun dân hi a ni. Mihring chungah thil lo thleng te chântawka khawrêl ang chauhva ngaihna hi Providence thurin nêh hian a inkalh tlat a ni.

Thil awm dânte hian khawvêl pum pui hi thatna te, sualna te, thil mawi lo te, natna te, tuarna te leh sual chi tinrêng hring chhuak tûra siam ni awmin a lantir thei viau. A nih loh leh Pathian providence chungchângah kan thurin leh khawvêla thil sual lo awm thin keimahni ngei pawhina kan hriat loh keimahni ngei pawh sual titu kan nihna hi engtia sawi rem tûr nge ni ang? Pathian thilsiamte than zêlna atân natna hi a tûl a ni thei e. Chuti a nih chuan nun dân tûr sâng ber chu tuar theihna leh tuar rei peihna hi a ni dân a ni. Amaherawhchu natna emaw tuarna emaw hian tangkai loh chin a neiin a lang leh tlat si. Chutiang thleng thleng tuarna chu engati nge phal a nih, engnge hlâwkna awm? Hmasâng atang tawhin tuarna leh tuartu hi mahni lam leh mi dangte tân pawh thil buaithlak tak a lo ni tawh a. Dân narân-

in tuarna hlutna leh a awmzia hi mihringin kan hmu thiam lo fo thin. Father D. Arcy chuan tuarna chungchâng thu a sawinaah heti hian a ti : 'Tuarna chungchâng thuah hian i duh apiang sawi mah la, harsatna chu tihreh, tihbo a la ni chuang lo va, tuarna reh thei lo avâng hian Pathian a awm tih hian kan rilru a hneh êm êm lo,' tiin. Mi pawikhawih lo puitling leh nausên tân natna hrehawm tak mai, a rah lo chhuak tûr pawh tha âwma lang si lo te an han tuar hi chuan tuarna chungchâng thu harsa hi a buaipuiawm lehzual thin.

Chutiang chu a ni tak nain mi zawng zawng tân tuarna hi problem a ni lêm lo. Hindu sakhaw hruai-tute chuan tuarna hi thil tak tak a ni lo anga ngaiin an palzût thei. Problem-a neitu tak takte chu Pathian tha ringtute chauh an ni. Chutichuan he Problem hi Kristiante tân a harsa zual bik a ni. Pathian hi thatna hnâr sâng bera ngai lova, tha leh sualte khawih phâk lova awm, a chatuan remruat chu a thilsiamten an chhiat phah dâwn emaw dâwn lo emaw ngaihtuah hlek lova, thawk zêltu nia ringtute tân chauh thil tha lo (evil) hi problem a tling lo a ni.

A tâwp berah chuan Pathian tha, engkim chungah hmangaih taka rorêltu ringtu kan nihna atang leh khawvêla tuarna chi tinrêng kan hmuh thinte hre reng chung hian he zawhna hi kan inzâwt thei a ni.

2. MI MAL ZALENNA LEH MIPUI

INHNAMHNAWIH TAWNNA

Kristian thenkhatte chuan tuarna a lo awm hian Pathian duhzâwnga tuarah an inngai mai a; a tâwp-ah a lâ tha ang chu, an ti ngawt thin. Thenkhat leh chuan ringtute chu thil سوالin a khawih pha lo, tiin an ngai. A lo khawih tâk hian Pathianin a bum niin an ring si thin a. Hetiang Kristian ngaih dân dik lo inkârah hian Baibul zirtirnaah dînhmun kan rem a, thil sualte tuarna hi a tak zawng a ni ngei mai;

mahse Pathian engkim enkawlina hnuai mi a ni a, hneh theih pawh a ni e, kan ti a ni. Thu har hi kan ngainêp a ni lo va, sual thu hi thu khirh zawng a ni a, kan Pathian ngaih dân fiahna tûr a ni zâwk e, kan ti a ni.

Sual thu khirh hi Kristiante tân pawh harsatna kulmut tak a ni. A khirh dân hi kan chhinchhiah hle tawh a, Pathianin sual hi a pawisa lo emaw a hneh thei bik lo emaw a ni ang e. A pawisa lo a nih chuan mi tha a ni dawn lo va, a hneh thei bik lo a nih chuan engkimtithi a ni thei dân si lo, tihte pawh kan hmu tawh a. Thenkhat chuan a ti thei bik lo a ni an ti a. Hei hi Persia-ho thurin dân a ni. Thatna leh sualna hi chatuana intai; siamtu hran neiah an ngai a ni. Mahse, he rin dân hi a tâwk mai lo. Pahnithe hnuah hian siamtu hran awm lo thei a ni dân lo va, chu chu Pathian a ni. Kan buaina ber chu thil engkim awmtirtu bul leh sual inchukha dân a ni. Hemi hmehremna ber chu a tâwpah chuan kan nun leh khawvêl pawh a hmangaihna rem zâwnga siam rem a la ni vek ang tih hi a ni.

Pathian engkim enkawlina hi a tha lam zâwngin a kal a ni tih kan hriat thiam chuan kan Pathian rin dân leh sual thu pawh hi hmehrem theih hun kan la nei ang. Pathianin a thilsiamte a deh vêl dân hi keini sawisêl theih thu a awm lo va, a thiltih dânte chu akip akawia hriat kan tum tûr pawh a ni lo. Mahse, Baibul atangin a thil ruat dânte chu min kawh-hmuh a, a tha thei ang berin a puitlin ang tih kan ring bawh a ni. Sawi theih zawng zawng sawi a nih hnuah pawh sual hi chu a bulbâl dik tak kan hriat loh angin thu ril a la ni fo vang. Mihring tuarnate a bulbâla hriat chian tumna chuan a chhânna chanve pawh kan sawi theih loh avângin hrilhai takin min dah tho vang. Kraws tuarna chauh pawh hi keini mihring thu chhêt dânin a phâk lo rêng rêng mai. Lei hreh-awmna zawng zawngte chu a tâwpah Pathianin a la titha ang chu, tih mai loh chu kan hre tak tak lo

a ni ber e. Mahse, tuarna hi tuarna ringawt a ni lo va, *thatna* a nei dawn a ni tih kan ring. Hêng thute hi a chhaka kan sawi tawhahte khian kan hmu a. Kawng hnih lo thlir kawp ila, chûngte chu *mi mal zalenna leh mipui inhnamhnawih tawna* tiin kan vuah.

(i) Thilsiam thu kan sawinaah khân *zalenna* pawimawhzia chu kan sawi tawh a, *zalenna* chu sual theihna a ni tih kan hmu bawh a. *Zalenna* fate pawl *tha* tak siam tûra Pathian thil tum dân Baibul-in a sawi chu chhia leh *tha* hriatna *nea* mihring a siam thu hian a nemnghet a ni. *Zalenna* tih chu mihring khân a duh duh a thlang thei tihna a ni a, sual chu a duh lo vang a, mahse, duh theihna hunah a awm a ni. Pathianin hei hi hre reng chungin a siam a ni. Mihringin thil dik lo a thlan hnuah pawh *zalenna* chu a la ngaisâng reng. Pain a fa mi anga siam a tum avângin a sual loh nân tiin a *zalenna* chu a chhuhsak tûr a ni lo vang. Ama thu *nea* *tha* lam a thlan kha Pathian duhzâwng a ni.

Sawifiah dân kawng hnih belhchhah ila : Pakhat chu Pathian hmangaihna a ni. Pathianin mihring a hmangaih a, *zalenna* a pêk avângin chu *zalenna* chu sual bul a lo ni ta mai a ni. Pahnihnaah chuan, he tuarnaah hian mi tam takin huai takin an tuar a ni tih hi uar tûr a ni. Baibul hian tuar lo tûrin min zirtir lo rêng a, Tuarnate hi kan nungchang siam *thatna* pawh a ni thei a ni. Natna thenkhatte pawh hi thianghlimna kan hmuh theih nâna Pa thununna a ni.

(ii) Mihringin a *zalenna* a hman dik loh vânga sual hi lo awm a ni tih thu kan sawi tawh zawng zawngah khân mi malin a thiltihah mawh a phur tih a lang thei a. Mahse chu chu a famkimna a ni lo. Sualah leh *tha* lamah mipui kan *inhnamhnawih tawn* vek a ni. Kan thlan loh pawhin sual chu a awm tho. Kan tuar zawng zawngte hi kan thiltih vâng chauh chu a ni kher lo vang. Harsatna pum pui thua chuan

khawvêla tuarnate hi mi dik lote chungah a tla thîn a ni tih chu a dik zêl bîk lo a ni. Tuarna tam tak hi sual avâng pawh a ni ang e, mahse mi malin a sual avângin a tuar tih chiah chu a ni kher lo vang, lung-ngaihna kan inñawm a, tuarna pawh kan inñawm a ni.

Chutiangin Pathianin khawvêl hi nun pumkhata a siam avângin thatna leh sualna bul a ni ve ve thei a, mihring hi chhûngkuua awm tûrin min siam a, chhûngkaw pa ber chu mawhpurtu a ni a, dân nârânin pa a that' chuan a chhûngten malsâwmna an dawng a, pa a that loh chuan a nupui fanaute pawhin an tuar thîn. Chutiang nun sual atanga thil tha lo lo chhuak kha, a nun bul pum pui kha tichhe lo chuan Pathian pawhin a khap thei bîk lo. Sual a dawhthei a, mahse a duhzâwng a ni lo. Khawvêl thil râpthlâk lo thleng, tuilian emaw, lîrngîng emaw, mihring mawhpurh tûr awm hauh lovah pawh an tuar bawh a ni. Hêng thilte hi chu Pathianin dân eng engemaw a siam tawh avânga lo awm a ni a. Pathian duhzâwngah pawh sawi theih a ni êm êm bîk lo. Hetah pawh hian thil inpumkhatna kha a lang a ni. Pathianin lui lian thei lo turin siam dâwn sela chuan ei tûr neih theih lohna tûr a lo ni mai bawh dâwn a ni.

Heti hi a nih avângin tuarna engpawh hi miten an tuar tlang a ni tih mai theih a ni. Tuarnate hi hremna emaw thununna emaw a ni zêl lêm lo thei. Mi zawng zawng chungah a thleng tih mai theih a ni a, khawvêl hri a ni mai e. Mihring nun hi chuti chu a ni a, tuarnate pawh hi Pathianin a remti a, Amah ngei pawhin a tuar bîk si a. Khawvêl tlanna tûr a ruat hi tuarna a nih avângin kan tuarnate hi Pathian nêk kan inzawmnaah pawh ngaih theih a ni ve mai dâwn a ni.

3. SUAL LAM LALPA

~~Thuthung~~ Tharah hian Pathian leh a hmangaih-
na thianghim dotute inkârah intaina a awm tih a

lang Chiang hle. Chanchin tha hian thlarau sual awm chu a sawi Chiang hle a. Natnate pawh hi **Setana** leh a hote thiltihah a puh a ni. Damlo tih-dam te pawh, ramhuai hnawh chhuaha damte pawh a ni bawh (Mk. 1 : 32; 3 : 14). Kristian hmasate pawhin an thuhirilnaachte pawh ramhuai hnawh chhuah hi an lo ching hle (Tirh. 5 : 16; 8 : 7; 16 : 16; 19 : 11). A pumin Krista chu sual theiltihtheihna zawng zawng ngamtu a ni.

Thuthlung Hluiah pawh a lêm chuang lo. Ramhuai chu thlarau sual pawikhawih hmang tak a ni (Deut. 32 : 2; Ps. 106 : 37). Juda biak dân tlai khaw-hnu lamah kha chuan Gen. 16 : 1-4 leh Is. 14 : 12 an hrilhfiahnaah te chuan sual hi Pathian thilsiam zînga mi a ni lo va, thlarau zalenna hmang sual an ni tiin an sawi thin a ni. Thuthlung Hluiah pawh **Setana** chu Pathian hmêlmaa sawi a ni a, a thiltithe chu an sawi nasa hle mai. **Setana** chu thlarau sual hotu ber anga ngaih a ni. Mihring hmêlma a ni a, tihchhiat tumin a bei a ni. Gen. 3-a rûl pawh kha **Setana** a ni tih a ni a, sual leh thihna thlentua sawi a ni.

Judate ramhuai ngaih dân chu Thuthlung Tharah pawh a langsâr hle mai a, chhui chhuah sên rual pawh a ni lo, **Setana** emaw *Diabola* emaw chu ramhuai Lalpa mize nei, Pathian hmêlma, mihring hruai sual tumtu, taksa natna pawh thlen thei anga ngaih a ni (Mt. 4 : 1; Mk. 1 : 12; Joh. 8 : 44). Pathian laka hel thlarau sualho an lal leh hotu **Setana** hovin an awm niin an ring ngei a ni. Pathian nêna an intaina erawh hi chu chatuan ata chu a ni lo. Thlarau sual an awm a, chûng chuan mi an tisual thin a. Pathian duh lohzwângin mi an hruai thin a ni tih an ring tih chu a Chiang a. Thuthlung Thar pum hian thlarau sual, Pathian hmêlma, thei sela Pathian lalthutthlêng pawh lân duh pâwl an awm tih a sawi.

4. KRAWS ENG LEH PATHIAN CHHANDAMNA HNA THAWHPUINA

Pathianin mihring nún a ruahmannaah hian tuarna hian hmun pawimawh tak a luah ve rêng a ni. Tuarna hi awm ta lo sela, thlarau lam malsâwmna tak tak hi awm thei lo tûr a awm. Nun hlim ber leh tak nei berte chu tuarna nei ngai hauh lo ni lovin tuarna ata chhan chhuah famkim tawhte an ni zâwk. Buaina te hian mite chu Pathian mamawhzia a hriat chhuahtîr a, Pathian chauh an tân a pawimawh tih an hre thîn, Thil engkim lâk bo a nih pawhin Pathian chauh a tâwk tih an zir thei zâwk. Tuarna harsa berah pawh amah Pathian chu an hmu thei thîn a, tuarna chu ringtu Pathiana a innghahzia tilangtu a ni a, sual thu khirh sawifiahna a ni nghal mai a ni. Phunnawi lova na tuar hian mi dangte pawh a tihuai a, rinna a chawhthawhsak thei thîn a ni. Khawngaihna pawh a chawh tho thei bawh. Kristan khawvêl tâna a thilpêk ropui ber pakhat chu mi dangte tuarna hriatpui thiamna hi a ni. Khawngaihna mawizia hi *Maya* leh *Karma* thu chuan a tichhuak kher lo vang. Tuartute khawngaih hi Kristiante hna a ni bik a ni. Tuarnain mi khawngaih theihna a chawh thawh theih vânga tuar hi a tûl kan ti a ni lo va, Pathianin khawvêl tuarnaah hian keimahni tuarna ngei kha mi dangte khawngaih theih nâna pawm thiam tûrin min zirtîr kan ti zâwk. Chutiangan Baibul thu dik, tlan nâna tuar chu kan lo thleng a ni.

Zâwnei, mipuite sualna avânga chhiatna lo thleng tûr hmu lâwka, a lo thlena tuar ve si thinte hcu phunnawi leh himna zawngtu an ni ngai hauh lo. Is. 53-a chhiahlawh chu mi dangte aia tuar tûr leh an tuar ai tuar tûra Pathianin a kôh a ni a. Hei hi Kraws kawng tuarna thu tilang 'chiangtu chu a ni. Pawi khawh lotute tuarna pawh, 1 Pet. 2 : 22 hian Kohhranin he thu an hriat thiam hmazia hi a tilang ile mai. Kristaah chuan tuarna hi sual hremna mai

ni lovin, thunun mai pawh a ni hek lo. Khawngaihna a ni thei a, rinzia tihlanna pawh a ni. Kristian si lo, Isua entawn viaua thil ti hi an awm thin a. Mahse, Kristian chauhvin tuarna thurûk chu an hre thiam a ni. Sualnate tawka hrehawm tuar chhuak-tu chuan hnehna a chang thin. Tuarna hmuna thawhlehma lo awm hi tuar huaina min petu a ni 1 Pet. 1 : 3.

Hmangaihna, mi dangte tâna tuar peih aia thilitithei zâwk engmah a awm lo. Pathian Fapa tuarna avânga khawvêl hi tlan theih a ni a. Tlansate khawvêl sual zinga la chêng si tân chuan tuar loh bik pawh beisei tûr a ni lo ve. Pathian pawhin a tuarpui a, chhel taka an tuar theihna chu tuarna rah a ni ber mai.

5. PROVIDENCE

Thenkhat chuan Kristiante Pathian chungchâng zirtirna chu Providence tih hian sawi theih mai niin an ring. Pathian engkim enkawlina hi Baibulin Pathian chungchanga zirtir dân zawn zawn, ringtute nun thlengin huaptir ila. Tichuan tûnah hian Pathian engkim enkawlina chu thil awmphung thu-ah te, History-ah te, mi mal thu-ah te kan sawi dân a ni.

(1) **Lei leh vanah hian thil ni sa fote chu an awm.** Mei hi a kâng reng a, vûrah a chang lo. Hctiang dân zui hian kan awm a ni a, mahse hêngte hi Baibul chuan Pathian tih vekah a sawi a ni Gen. 8 : 22; Jer. 31 : 35; 33 : 20; Mt. 5 : 45; 6 : 28; Sam 132 : 15. Khawpuia awmte chuan thil awmphung thuhnuaijah kan awm tih an theihngihl mai thei a. Khaw tea awmte chuan sûr leh sa hnuaia hna an thawh leh chi tuh leh seng hun an nghah avângin khawvêl tih hi an awi thei zâwk a. Keini India mite hi chu Pathian dik Pakhat chauh hriatna awm lohna ram a nih avângin hêng thu hian min tihlau mai thei thin. Thlarau sual thilitithei tak hlauhna avângin khaw te nunte chu a nuam lo mai thei a ni a. Mahse, Pathian

pakhat thiltithe i tak enkawlna hnuaiah kan awm a ni tih hriatna chuan mi a thlamuan a ni.

Kan that laia Pathian hriatna nei lo va, kan mangan veleha Pathian kan hre ta thin erawh hi chu kan tlin lohna a ni tlâng a ni. Ruahtui a lo kang te hian min enkawl ta lo emaw kan ti a, vui hmuí kan pu mai thei a. Mahse a vâng kan hre phâk lo a ni. Thil râpthlak deuhte a lo awm hian Pathianin min enkawl loh vâng a ni lo tih chu hetiang hian chhin-chhiah ila :—

(a) Leilung dân che reng reng maite hian a châng chuan lîrnging te, lei chim te pawh a siam thei a. Mihring nunna atâna mamawh, lumna te hian a châng chuan tlâng kângte pawh a siam mai si. Chûng chu tuarna a lo ni thei a.

(b) Thlarau lam leh thatna lama than thute pawh hi a hun azira leilung dân kan hman thiam leh thiam loh athu a ni, thei bawh Hêngah hian Pa chuan a fate leilung dân tuar lo tûrin a hum chuang lo a ni a.

(c) Natna hi hrisêl nân a mamawh a, natna hriat hi tihdamna bul a lo ni a, chutichuan thil râpthlâk tuarte pawh hi a dam dân mi ngaihtuah chhuah-tirtu a lo ni bawh thin a ni.

(d) Thil râpthlâkte hi thil awmphung pâng-ngai rawn tichhetu a ni a, thil awmphung pângngai aia ngaihtuah zâwk tûr a ni lo vâng. Râpthlâk kan tih khân thil awmphung pângngai a ni lo tih a tilang ngâi a, ngaihtuah tlâk pawh a ni lo zâwk a ni.

(e) Chûng zawng zawng bâkah chuan Rom 5 : 1—a sawi angin Pathian nêna kan inrem phawt a tûl a, Pathian nêna kan inrem phawt chuan leilung dân pum pui chungah hian kan lungawi mai zâwk thei ang. Chhelna hi tuar nawmna a ni ber a. Ramsate zawng zawng pawhin chu dân chu an pawm a ni.

(2) Pathian engkim enkawltu leh **History** hi a inlaichin dân sawifiah thiam a har hle. History chu hun kal zêla thil lo awm zêl chanchin mihringin eng engemaw a tih tâk thute a ni ber a. A nih leh engtin nge thil lo thlengte hi Pathianin leilung dân leh a zalenna bawhchhe si lovin a tum lamah a kuai thle a ni tiin kan ngaih theih ang? Baibul hi chuan Pathianin history hi a hmang tih thu a sawi ngam hle mai. Mite a ko va, thil lo thlengte hi a chhandamna thil tum puitlin nân a hmang, tih pawh a sawi a ni. Inrem lohna engmah a awm lo.

Pathian engkim enkawlina chuan Pathianin history-a a thiltih leh history atâna a thiltihte a huap a. Pathianin mi zawng zawng tâna a thiltihte a huap a. Pathianin mi zawng zawng tâna hnam khat a thlan chhuah a, engkim a tihsak dânte kan hmu a Rom 3 : 1; Deut. 7 : 6. Mahse, Pathian engkim enkawlina chu thuthlung mite chungthu mai a ni lo. Pathian chuan thil zawng zawng chungah hna a thawk a, thenkhat a tilâwm a, thenkhat a tilian a ni Assyria te, Babulon te an tlâwm a, Greek te, Rome te an lo ding lian a. Pathian engkim enkawlina chuan hêng hi a huap vek a ni. History B.C. leh A.D.-a then thute hi khawvêla thil thleng mak hun thlentu chu a lo awm ngei tih a entir hle mai. Pathian engkim enkawl dân hi hre vek lo mah ila, Krista chanchinah hian a tum dân thui tak chu kan hmu thei a. Khawvêl ro a rêl dân tûr leh a chhandam dân tûr pawh kan hmu thei a ni. Kros, Pathian hmangaihna leh mihringte sualna a inchaltauhna chu Kristiante tân chuan History laipui ber a ni. Chutah chuan sual sualzia a tilang a, Pathianin ngamnain a hnehzia pawh a lang a, Kros chu chhandamna hriamhrehiah a hmang ta a ni.

Pathianin indote khap ahnêk chuan ama Fapa ngei khenbehna pawh a khap lo va, mihringte pawh Krista tihlum tûrin a zalêntir a, mahse Pathian engkim enkawlinaah chuan a thihna khân chhandamtu

atân lalthutthlêngah a hlâng kai a ni. Sual leh chhandamna hna pawh chu history-a thil lo awm an ni ve ve a, Pathianin sualte pawh chu a thil tum puitlin nân a hmang tih theih a ni. Engmahin a thil tum chu a dâl lo vang tih kan hria a, Pathian Kristaa khawvêla lo kal chuan eng kawng mahin min kalsan lo vang. Thlân ata Krista kaithotu chuan sual hnehna tûr chakna a nei a ni:

Tuarna hian a tâwpah chuan thatna a thawk chhuak thîn tih kha kan sawi tawh a. Mahse Pathian thiltum chu he khawvêl nun chhûng hian a thleng kim ang tih tûr zawng a ni lo. Dik takin khawvêlah hi chuan harsatna tam tak kan tâwk dâwn a, rinna chauhin lei piah lam chu kan kai ang. Khawvêl tih thu hian a tâwp a thleng har dâwn a ni. Baibul chuan Pathian thiltum puitlinna chu thawh-leh thu ni tûrin a sawi a. Pathian hian thihna pumpelth thu chu a sawi lo rêng a ni. Thihna hnehna erawh chu a tiam a, chu chu thawhlehn thu a ni.

(3) Mî mal enkawlina thua chuan Josefa chanchin hi Pathian engkim enkawl thu lan chianna tak a ni. Thil tha lo leh hrehawm nasa tak a tuar a. Chhûngte chu a thatna tûr a lo ni zêl. A hnam chanchina a tangkaina tûr leh khawvêl tâna Pathian thil tum tihlanna pawh a ni. Josefa tân pawh atirah chuan a thil tuar chu a hrehawm hle âwm e; mahse, mihringin sual taka an suangtuahte chu Pathianin thil thaah a lo chantir ta. Amah Josefa ngei pawhin a chanchin pum puiah hian Pathian kut a lo hmu thiam ta a ni Gen. 50 : 20; Isa. 42 : 16. Josefa unaute chu Pathian fuihah chuan kan puh lo vang a, Potiphara nupui pawh Pathian tihtir chu a ni lo vang. Mahse Josefa thatna tûrin khang sualnate khang a thawk tlang vek chu a ni.

Keini tân pawh sual leh a thiltih hian kan nun a tibuai hle mai, tûna kan awm dân hi, tûn hma lamah kan awm dân, a chhia emaw a tha emawin a siam a

ni tawh a. Kan sual luih zêl chuan kan sualna rah chu tuar mah ila kan phunnawi thei tawh lo vang. Pathian engkim enkawlina hi miin sual rah a tuar loh phahna tûr a ni chuang lo. Pathian enkawlina chhôngah pawh khân sual khân rah a nei thei a ni. Tuarna nasa tak kha chu sual rah a ni duh hle a, Pathian duh loh zâwng tih hriatna tûr pawh a ni thei. Pathian chu kan ngaih dân ang takin a awm kher lo a ni.

Amaherawhchu mi sual tâna Krista thiltih hian Pathianin sual a khap theih dân leh mihring mamawh a phuhrûk theih dân a tilang hle a ni. Krista zirtirna leh thiltihte chu mi mal enkawlina a ni fo bawh a, Pathian engkim enkawlina chuan mi mal nun a huam vek tih hriatna tûr a ni ngei mai. Pathian hriat lohva lo thleng thil engmah a awm lo va, Pathianin a tha lam atân a hmang thei zêl a ni. Tûnah pawh tûn hnuah pawh Pathian enkawlina chuan engkim a huam zêl ang.

Pathian enkawlina Kristiante tâna sawi chhuah dân fel ber chu Rom 8 : 28-a Paula sawi dân hi a ni. Hei hi ringtute chuan an tuar ngai lo vang tihna a ni lo va, Pathiana rinna nghattute an nghing ngai lo vang tihna a ni hek lo. Gospel hian thil tha lo tuar lo tûrin min tiam lo tih min hriat nawntîrtu a ni mai. Khawvêl hi kan hriat tawh angin nawmna tûra siam a ni lo va, Pathian fate din chhuahna tûr a ni a. Tichuan, Isuan a zirtirte hnêna, "In chungah thlamuanna awm rawh se," a tih pawh khân hrehawmna leh buainate an tâwk lo vang a tihna a ni lo. Chûng buainate hneh theihna chakna chu an nei zâwk dân a ni. Kristian chu a thûk lam pan tûra phût a ni a, buainate chuan a tiboral lo vang a. chhel taka tuarin a ngam thîn zâwk dân a ni. Buainaah hian a ni miten Pathian chakna an hriat thîn ni. Engmah dang rin tûr an neih loh hnuah hian miten Pathian an ring thei zâwk thîn a ni.

Buainaah hian khawvêlin min do ta emaw tih a awl hle mai, mahse Pathian thutiam kan hmu fiah thei zâwk a ni. Pathianin min awmpui tih hriat a har hle thîn a. Mahse, kan hriatna chhuan ngam a ni chuang lo, Rôm 8-a Kristiante thlamuanna tûra sawite hi ringtu tân chuan a tâwk hle Thil a that loh laia Pathian kan rin theih zâwkzia leh ama chung a kan innghah a tûlzia puanna a ni mai zâwk a ni. Mihring duh dân angin Pathianin a thawk kher lo tih Baibul pawhin min hrilh thîn a, kan duh-zâwnga Pathian tihtîr tum chu thlêmna a ni zâwk a ni Is. 55: 8,9. Buaina kan tawhte hian, engnge kan tihsual chu aw? Kan ti mai thei a. Chú chu hmuingilna hi felna avânga lo awm emaw kan tih vâng a ni. Joba chuan hei hi Pathian tehna ni lovin mihring tehna a ni zâwk tih a hre Chiang tawh a. Rinna dik tak chuan tuarna pumpelh tûrin Pathian a dil lo va, tuarnaah pawh Pathian hmangahna a lo hriat thiam theihna tûrin a dil zâwk a ni Is. 53, Lk. 13: 18, Joh. 9 : 2. Hêng Baibul zirtirnate hi Hebrai bung 11 leh 12-ah khaikhâwm a ni a, Pathian nung rinna chuan eng kawng pawhin a hmangaih leh a thiltihtheihna hre tûrin min hruai thîn.

Ringtu nuna Pathian enkawlina kan rinzia zawng zawng sawi tûr chuan hmunin min daih lo vang a, mahse, Pathian engkim enkawlina kan riu hi tawng-taina bul a nihzia tlângpui tal sawi ila : Kan nun hi chan-tâwka-khawrêl (fate)-in a khuahkhirha kan rin chuan tawngtai pawh engmah a sâwt lo vang. Tawngtaina hian Pathian chungnunzia leh a thu thua engkimtithei a nih rinna a kâwk tlat a ni. Baibulah chuan Pathian miten chutianga ring chuan an tawngtai thîn tih kan hmu a. An tawngtai chhâna atang chuan an rinna chu hriat chiannaah a chang thîn. Sâma kan hmuh thînte chuan Isuaah hian a tâwpna a thlêng thîn a ni Mk. 1 : 35, Lk. 9 : 28. Pathian enkawlina chu non ngeiah hian a lang Chiang a. Tawngtai châknain thil tha lo te a tuar zo va, a hneh

thei thîn a ni. Thuthlung Thara rinna chu tawng tai thu-ah hian a lang fiah ber a, Kristian hmasat pawhin tawngtaina hmangin engkim an hneh thîn Acts. 12: 42; 12: 5; 1 Thes. 5 : 17; James 5 : 13 f. Tûn lai miten Pathian thiltih engemaw thua zawhn, an siam angin Kristian hmasate chuan an siam nga lo. Kan tawngtaia 'Kan Pa' kan han tih hian a m enkawlna chu hre rengin kan ni tin chawte pawh kan dil thîn a ni. History thua te pawh ro a rêl thîn tih hawiin "I ram lo thleng rawh se," tite pawhin kan dil thîn, 'Lalpa tawngtaina' kan tih hi tawngtaina kim tâwk, Pathianin engkim chung a thu a neihtia tichiangtu tak a ni.

Kan han ziaak tâk zawnz zawnge hi sual thu khirh Kristiante chhânna tlângpui diat diat a ni a. Khawvêlah hian chhânna tha famkim chu beisei theih a ni lo. Kan hriat a famkim lo va, kan thu zawh thenkhat pawh chhân loh a ni mai bawk. Kan hriatna hian tâwp chin a nei a, Pathian hmangaihna leh Finnaa kan inngah mai a tûl a ni. Kan hmu chian thiam loh pawh rin theihna âwm tâwk chu min kawhmu kan ti thei ang. Kan hriat phâk lohte chuan kan hriat chhuna hi a tihbo kan phal tûr a ni lo. Kan vêlah leh keimahnia sual awmte sawi fiah thei kan inti lo va. Pathianin chu sual lakah chuan min chhandam dawn tih zawnz kan sawi ngam a ni "Amaherawhchu tûnah zawnz a ke hnuaiah engkim dahin kan la hmu rih lo va, nimahsela, Isua, vântirhkohte aia hnuaia siam riha chu thihna leh tuarna avânga ropuina leh chawimawia awmin kan hmu ta zâwk a ni, Pathian khawngaihna azâra thihna chu mi tin a temsakna tûrin," tih a ni a.

Kristaa Pathian hmute chuan kan nate chu amah ngeiin phurin kan chhandamna atan khenbehin a lo awm ta a ni tih hi an hmu a, an sawi ngam a ni.

DATE LABEL[illegible]

